

PUA NOTES

THE UNFAIR ADVANTAGE



把妹达人-求爱艺术惯例大全

PUA NOTES The Unfair Advantage

The previous original document (English Version) was Collated, Edited & Written by:

Psykik_Underground

psykikunderground@gmail.com

2008

This document was Translated, Updated, Modified and Perfected with more routines by:

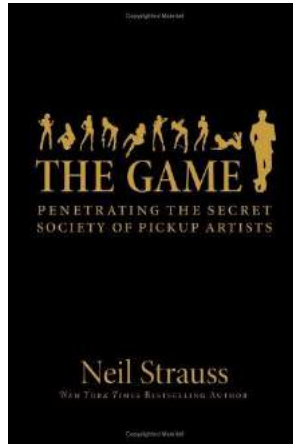
蓝天 Bluesky

bluesky_mpu@hotmai.com

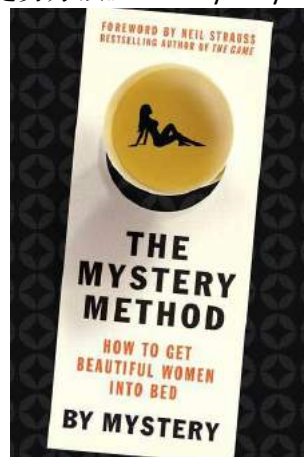
2011

Prerequisite 前提:

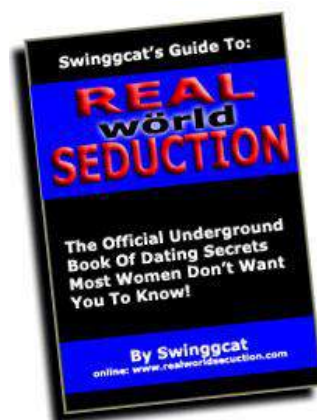
1. 《把妹达人》 The Game



2. 《谜男方法》 The Mystery Method



3. 《现实世界诱惑术》 Real World Seduction



4. 《正宗社交力学》The Blueprint – Real Social Dynamics

这些书本，中文版或英文版都有得下载。推荐下载网站：百度文库、ishare、verycd。必须先看完和了解这四本书的内容。如果您已经阅读了这四本书，那么现在您就能翻阅本书来阅读了。《把妹达人》、《谜男方法》、《现实世界诱惑术》这三本书是基础。《正宗社交力学》能让你建立起强大的心态。有了基本的把妹概念，本书将成为你无往不利的工具书。这是一本很齐全的把妹惯例大全。这是我有史以来见过最完整庞大的惯例库。这里集合了把妹大师们的强大惯例。当中有谜男、型男、斗牛士、念力、大卫等等把妹大师的惯例精华。这是经过系统化整理的惯例库。从搭讪、舒适感、性爱，以及面对各种状况如 AMOG 干扰、废物测试等等，每一方面的惯例都得到系统化的整理和编辑。

什么是把妹达人 PUA - Pickup Artist?

PUA，全称 Pick-up Artist（把妹达人）。把妹达人，指的是一群受过系统化学习、实践、和不断自我完善泡学（把妹）技巧的男人。在字面上的解释，PUA 指的是‘搭讪艺术家’，但因为泡学文化的变迁和进步，PUA 的定义已经从简单的搭讪扩展到整个泡妹流程，包括：搭讪（认识）、吸引、建立舒适和联系、到发生亲密关系。图书《把妹达人》并不是一本泡妞指南，而是一个《纽约时报》专栏作家的真实人生经历，一个把妹版的《斗阵俱乐部》

在全世界的几个大城市里，都隐藏著由几个男人为首所组成的网路地下团体「seduction lair」，他们自诩为「把妹达人」（PUA, Pickup Artists），各个身怀绝技，各有一套把妹的门道与理论，并把每次的泡妞行动化为文字 PO 到讨论区与网友们分享，并回答网友热烈的提问。而其中一位称霸美国洛杉矶的魔术师「谜男」（Mystery），决定开班传授把妹技巧，一套为期四天的课程要价 500 元美金。

中国、台湾等华人地区的把妹达人有成真、寒江雪、蓝色答案、冷爱、墨菲斯、七烟、Tango、淘宝猎手、泳湿小狗、郑匡宇等等。

著名的网站：泡泡恋爱学 www.paoxue.com.

CONTENT 目录:

Introduction 简介

M3 模型 - Pickup Model

False Time Constraints 假性时间限制

NEG Theory 否定理论

NEG Calibration 否定标准化

IOD's 无兴趣指标

OPENERS 开场白-

Opinion Openers 意见开场白

The Social Opener 社交开场白

In-Direct, Non – Opinion 间接+无意见开场白

Direct Openers 直接开场白

Mixed Set Openers 混合团体开场白

Day Game Openers 白天开场白

Specialised Scenario Openers – SSO 特别场景开场白

Micro Introductions 微介绍

Transitioning 转移

Attraction Material 吸引惯例

Gambits 策略

Cold Reads 冷读

Role playing 角色扮演

Future Projections 未来设想

DHV Storytelling 说故事 DHV

Grounding Sequence 植入背景

Turing Questions Into Statements 转问题为声明

Qualification 合格证明

Qualifiers 合格台词

LMR- Breakdown 摧毁最后一刻的抵抗

Number Closes 电话收场

Interpreting IOI's 解释兴趣指标

IOI Compliancy Tests 兴趣指标服从性测试

Isolating the Target 孤立目标

Kiss Close 接吻收场

Kissing 接吻

Kino 进那

Corrective Kino 矫正进那

Conversational Kino 语言进那

Specific Kino Routines 专用进那惯例

Inquisitive Kino 好奇地问进那

Proximity Kino 接近进那

SHIT TEST's – Strategies neutralize them 废物测试中和策略

Common Shit Test's 一般废物测试

Stock Response 常用回复

Replying with a statement that makes no logical sense 没有逻辑地回答

Agree and steer the conversation into absurdity 认同并转向无逻辑的对谈

Making a psuedo wise comment 制造假性明智评论

I Have A Boyfriend Shit test. 【我有男朋友】废物测试

Demands 需求

On Buying Her Drinks 给她买饮料

AMOG Destroying 雄性领袖摧毁法

Verbal Joust 口头斗争

Verbal Joust Variation 口头斗争变化

Setting up a Negative frame for him to fall into 设立负面框架让他跌入

Boyfriend Destroying 男朋友摧毁法

Girlfriend Destroying 女朋友摧毁法

Interrupts 干扰

Internal 内部

External 外部

Wing Rules 僚机法则

Accomplishment Introduction 成就介绍

Dance Floor Game 舞池游戏

Unanswered Questions 无法回答的问题

Jokes 笑话

Fun Facts 有趣的真相

Seeding Day 2 为第一次约会播种

Setting Up Day 2 设定第一次约会

Phone Game 电话游戏

Phone messages 电话简讯

Texting 文字信息

Calling 打电话

Day 2 第一次约会

DiCarlo Physical Escalation ladder 肢体升高梯级

SEDUCTION 诱惑

Building Sexual Tension 制造性张力

- Gambits 策略

Preparing for phone sex 准备电话性爱

LMR (Last Minute Resistance) - S2 最后一刻的抵抗

Female orgasms 女人的性高潮

- Clitoral Orgasms 阴蒂性高潮

- Locating the Clitoris 阴蒂寻位

Sexual Techniques 性爱技巧
G –Spot Orgasm G 点性高潮
Cervical Orgasm – Deep Spot 子宫颈性高潮-深点
Back Deep Spot 深点之后

The Pheromone Kid 10 Min seduction 十秒钟诱惑

Body Language 肢体语言

Setting Boundaries 设定界限

Converting girl friends into “Girlfriends” 朋友变情人

Maintaining Multiple Long Term Relationships 维持多重长期关系

Social Circle Game 社交圈子游戏

College / Uni 大学、学院

Club Game 俱乐部游戏

Internet Game 网络游戏

Personal 个人

Sources / Bibliography 来源

=====

Disclaimer 否认声明:

You alone are responsible for your decisions and actions, even if they have an impact on others.
The information contained within this document is intended for ‘entertainment’ purposes only.
您必须为您自己所作的一切负责任，纵使对他人造成不良影响。这本书的资讯只供娱乐使用。

* REMEMBER ALL OF INFORMATION CONTAINED WITHIN THIS DOCUMENT IS INTERCHANGABLE AND CAN BE CUSTOMIZED TO SUIT YOU AND YOUR IDENTITY. IT CONTAINS ALL OF THE BEST PUA KNOWLEDGE OUT THERE SO IF AFTER READING THIS DOCUMENT YOU STILL FEEL THE COMPULSION TO SEARCH FOR MORE CANNED PUA ROUTINES ON THE INTERNET...THEN YOU HAVE A SERIOUS ADDICTION PROBLEM.... AND SHOULD PROBABLY SEEK PROFESSIONAL HELP... lol.....INSTEAD CREATE YOUR OWN

记住，本书里所有的资讯都是可以为适应你的个性替换并且重新定制。这里有着世界上最强的把妹达人们的智慧和学问。如果读完了以后你还觉得不够并且想要在网络上寻找更多的灌装材料，那你已经是上瘾了。以其自己摸索，不如马上寻找专人帮忙。

Main Attraction Switches 主要吸引力开关 (“Attraction is not a choice 吸引不是一种选择”
(David DeAngello)

- Being pre-selected by other women 被其它女生预选; (*you must therefore have value for the target woman as well)
- Being a leader of men 雄性领袖
- Being the protector of loved ones 保护爱人
- Having a willingness to emote 愿意表露情感
- Being a successful risk-taker 能承担风险
- Willingness to walk away 自愿走开

(BadBoy) attractive qualities / attributes

- Confident, un-needy and un-reactive 自信、没有需求感、缺少反应
- Sense of humour 幽默
- Knows what he wants 知道自己要什么 (from life, from the interaction, from a relationship 生活、互动、社交关系)
- Wild and adventurous 野性和爱冒险
- Being well groomed,装饰 (dresses, smells and looks nice 衣服、气味、外貌好看)
- In control 控制力(dominant and decisive 能够支配并且个性果断)
- Interesting and unpredictable 有趣和无法预料
- Sexual 有性欲的
- Honesty, boldness and trustworthiness 诚实、大胆、可信赖
- Wants to be in a relationship with her 愿意和她在一起
- Cares for her and makes her feel special. 照顾她，并且令她觉得很特别

Gypsy's 10 PUA commandments 戒条

1. I DHV MY BROTHER, I NEVER DLV 我只展示高价值，不展示低价值
2. I AM CONFIDENT, I TAKE UP SPACE, I AM THE ALPHA MALE 我有自信，我占空间，我是雄性领袖
3. I JUMP THROUGH NO ONE'S HOOPS 我不落入他人的圈套
4. I AM ALWAYS IN CONTROL OF MY INNER & OUTER SELF 我可以控制我的内心和外在世界
5. HE WHO OPENS THE SET OWNS THE SET 打开组合的人才资格拥有组合
6. I SMILE WHEN I ENTER & WHEN I THROW A NEG 我微笑，当我进入组合时以及当我丢出否定时
7. I NEVER APOLOGIZE, NO APPROVAL DO I SEEK 我从来不道歉。我不需要寻求认同
8. I LEAD MEN, I PROTECT LOVED ONES, I SLEEP WITH BEAUTIFUL WOMEN! 我领导男人。我保护爱人。我和漂亮的女生睡觉。
9. I AM THE EXCEPTION TO THE RULES, I AM THE PRIZE 我是一切束缚中的例外。我是奖品。
10. NO ONE ELSE DEFINES ME, I DEFINE MYSELF. 没有人诠释我。是我成全了我自己。

Pick-Up Model - M3模型

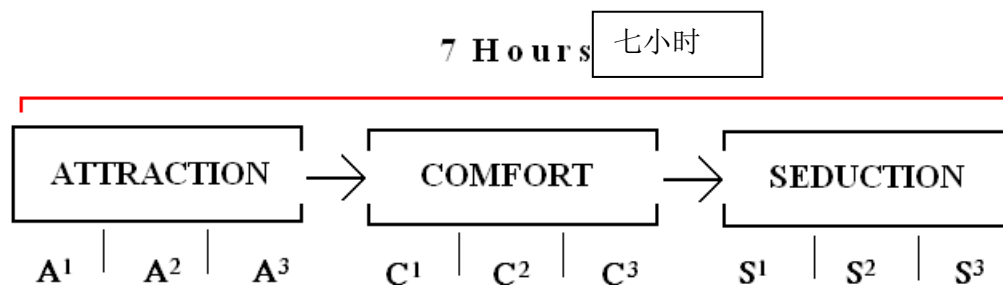
**Learning canned routines or material is essential to your development as a pickup artist, because it helps internalise the attitudes which are most effective when dealing with women as well as automatically making your conversation more interesting. To those who think canned material is useless and that it somehow degrades the authenticity of your approach. I say, that socially we use canned material all the time in everyday situations without realising it.*

For example Hi how are you doing? Did you have a nice day? There is no distinction except PUA routines contain DHV spikes, which help improve your chances with women.

为了成为把妹达人，学习灌装材料是有必要的，因为它可以帮助你内化那些最有效的和女人沟通的态度，使你的对话更有趣。如果觉得灌装材料是没有用的，只会降低你成功接近女人的可靠性。其实我们每天都不自觉地在用灌装材料/惯例。就像打招呼时总会说：“嗨！最近过得怎样？不错吧？”。其实这些和把妹达人的惯例没有什么差别，只是把妹达人的惯例多了加料了的展示高价值成分，令你改善求爱的成功机率。

Here is a basic outline of the M3 model:

这是 M3 模型的基本概念：



Attraction: 吸引

Comfort: 舒适感阶段

Seduction: 诱惑

A1 – Attraction吸引 1 - **Man approaches the women / group and initiates conversation. A good opener consists of 4 ingredients.*

1.) grab the attention “hey guys”. This should be accompanied by a kino ‘kino ping’ e.g. tapping them on the shoulder or arm. Proceed to address the whole group

2.) FTC. ‘false time constraint’

3.) hook question “who lies more men or women”

4.) The back story, which roots the opener in reality and gives a reason why your asking her the question.

接近MM/组合，打开对话。一个好的开场白有四个部分

1. 捉着注意力“嗨，各位”，同时进行Kino，比如拍肩膀或手臂。进入表演阶段。
2. 假性时间限制。
3. 问题上钩点。比如“在你的心目中，你认为是男生比较厉害说谎，还是女生？”
4. 故事背后。告诉他们原因：为什么会问这样的问题，这样就可以令对方感觉这是现实的事情联系在一起，看起来比较自然。

A2- Attraction吸引 2 - **Transition to Attraction material eg. cold reading, role playing, making assumptions, Turing questions into statements, DHV storytelling, Cocky & Funny (C&F). To demonstrate a high level of value (Demonstration of Higher Value). Whilst simultaneously showing disinterest in the target, using Negs and IOD's. This increases the female to male interest in you.*

使用吸引惯例，如冷读、角色扮演、制造假设、转问题为声明、DHV故事惯例、骄傲风趣法。展示高价值，同时使用NEG和IOD表现得对目标没有兴趣。这样做可以增加MM对你的兴趣。

Tip. (**Ideally for me I like to tell at least 3 stories which are all multiple threaded.*

1. Something that happened on that night or that day...e.g Peeing Dog, Cutest kid, Cat fight. Bi- sexual thug.

2. The main DHV story. (Jedi J-dog story, lift home with the band.)

3 A story from the past (7 years old)

The theory behind this is that by telling 3 stories which spread out over a large time scale, then she feels like she has known you for longer and has a better idea of you as an overall person (grounding sequence).

我喜欢用 3 个故事，全都是多重脉络。

1. 那天/那天晚上发生的某事，例如撒尿的狗、最可爱的小孩、猫咪打斗、双性恋暴徒。
2. 主要的 DHV 故事惯例。（跟摇滚乐团成员回家）
3. 过去的故事（七岁时）

3 个故事可以话费一段长的时间，这样她会觉得跟你认识很久了，并且对你整个人都有一定的认识（植入一连串）

A3- Qualification合格证明 - **You ask questions which bait her to become more interested in you. She qualifies herself to you. You respond by rewarding her with your IOI's (qualifier / acceptable compliments*

问MM一些问题来引诱她对你更感兴趣。让她觉得配得上你。你给予IOI来回复她。

C1 - Comfort location 1舒适感地点1. **(LMR breakdown) This is away from initial approach location and ideally should be done in isolation. Examples include: The seating area at a club or the smoking area, or the patio outside. Then you either bounce or time - bridge to a C2 location.*

A bounce is when you move straight from the club or bar another location on the same night. A time bridge is when you exchange personal information e.g. phone number / email in order to continue the interaction at a later date.

（摧毁最后一刻的抵抗）远离搭讪地点，单独和她在一起。

例如：吸烟区或酒吧里的沙发吧或外面的阳台。你可以选择护送她去或用时间桥梁到C2地点。护送是指在同一晚，你们直接从夜店移动到别的地方。时间桥梁指的是当你们交换个人资料如电话号码、电邮网址以便将来为了约会可以再联络。

C2- Comfort location 2舒适感地点2 – **A coffee shop across the road, a late night diner, restaurant or any other Day 2 location. C2 is repeated until you have built enough comfort to get to C3*

马路对面的咖啡店、共享晚餐、餐厅或任何第一次约会地点。C2需要不断重复，知道你建立了足够的舒适感，然后才可以跳到C3

C3 -Comfort at the very close to the seduction location靠近诱惑地点的舒适感地点 -
**This typically takes place either at your place or hers, examples include the living room or kitchen. Before things escalate to seduction.*

可以是你的地盘或是她的地盘，例如客厅或厨房。升高到诱惑的前段。

S1 - Sex location性爱地点.

**S1 consists of simply moving to the specific sex location, bedroom / sofa*
随便移动到性爱地点、睡床、沙发。

S2 - LMR (last minute resistance) / building the sexual tension最后一刻的抵抗/建立性张力

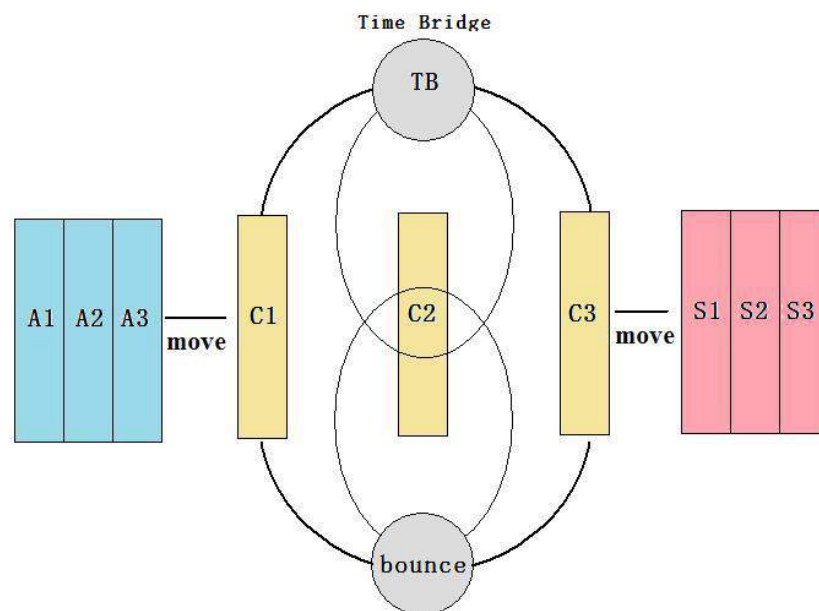
**Use patterns such as the rose. Of course physically escalate smoothly. To breakdown LMR. LMR will significantly reduce as long as you have accumulated between 7 – 12 hours worth of comfort.*

为了摧毁最有一刻的抵抗，肢体动作顺利地升高。如果你已经累计了大概7到12小时的舒适感，LMR效应会明显地减低。

S3 – SEX性爱

*(*Think of this model as a video game. You have to successfully complete each level to complete the game. And just like a video game if super Mario dies during comfort you have to start all over again with another girl.)*

想象这个模型就像一场电玩游戏。你已经成功地过完每一关，完成了游戏。就像超级玛丽的电玩游戏，如果在舒适感阶段挂掉了，那么就得找个新的MM重新开始游戏。



False Time Constraints (FTC)假性时间限制

1. Real quick.很快的
2. I've only got a few seconds.我只有几秒钟的时间
3. I know you're busy, but.....我知道你正在忙着，但。。。
4. I gotta get going in a minute.我一分钟后就要走了。
5. I can only stay a minute.我只能在这里待一分钟
6. This will only take a second.花你一秒钟的时间
7. I can only stay for a second, cos my friends are hear. So really quickly我只能在这里待一下子，因为我的朋友在外面等我。所以要快点。
8. Well this is only gonna take a few minutes cos my friends are over their.只可以待几分钟，因为我的朋友在那边等我。

Non - Verbal FTC aka. Body Rocking / Roll-off非语言的假性时间限制。身体摇晃

(*A non verbal False Time Constraint, is communicated entirely through body language and is used to demonstrate your intention to walk away whilst reinforcing your initial verbal FTC. As we all know, much more is communicated through body language than verbal communication. Therefore if your non-verbal channels are communicating the same as your verbal the overall effect is much more powerful. 非语言的假性时间限制指的是使用肢体动作展示你随时要离开，可以补充你一开始时的语言假性时间限制。我们都知道，肢体动作比语言更能操纵沟通。非语言沟通和语言沟通互相配合，效果会更好。

*(*Body-Rocking is usually implemented after the opening thread has been cut / run out.)*
身体摇晃通常用在当开场的话题被切断、结束时。

(.....take 1 - 2 steps away whilst maintaining eye contact....then deliver your next thread. For example a cold read hey do you know what I can tell about you.... Then return back to the set, as you get continue with the new thread.*

表示要走开地踏出一两部同时保持眼神接触。。。然后抛出你下一个管理。比如冷读“你知道吗，我可以说出你的。。。然后回到组合，然后继续你的脉络。

NEG Theory否定理论

*(*The word Neg, is short for "Negative Compliment". A Neg is an observation, statement or question, said or asked as honestly and innocently as possible, which "accidentally" has a slight negative implication to it for the recipient.)*

NEG是“负面恭维Negative compliment的一种简写”。NEG是一种观察、叙述或问题。尽可能诚实和单纯地叙述或提问，却“碰巧”给予对方一种被冷落的负面暗示

*(*A Neg is not an insult. Do not, under any circumstances, bring up something a girl is insecure about. For example if she's on the short do NOT ask how high her heels are, with a smirk on your face. A Neg is not meant to undermine her. It's not meant to make her cry, or frown, or yell at you. Don't insult people, no matter how strong their "bitch shields" may seem.*

不是冒犯。无论在怎样的环境下，不要挑起MM有所不安全感的事物。比如如果MM长得矮，就别带着笑脸问她高跟鞋有多高。NEG不是刁难。不是弄哭她或令她皱眉、对你吼叫。无论对方的“泼妇防护罩”有多强，都别冒犯人家。

*(*A Neg is not a joke. don't confuse teasing (a.k.a. Cocky/Funny) with Negging. A Neg is not making fun of the girl's pink drink or joking about her huge purse. While these things are funny and usually give a positive reaction from the girl, they are simply not Negs. Also, please keep in mind there is a line between teasing and insulting. Don't cross this line.)*

否定不是一种玩笑。别把戏弄（骄傲风趣法）和否定混淆。否定不是拿MM的粉红色饮料或大皮包来开玩笑。当这些东西非常有趣并且得到MM的正面反应，这些就不是否定了。还有，请把戏弄和冒犯划清界限。别越过界了。

You know you do something really cute with your head when your listening, you know you kind of tilt your head to the side a little bit....it's kinda cute.... in a weird way.

你知道吗？当你正在听我说话时，你的头做出了很可爱的动作耶。你把头倾斜一边一点点。。。有一点可爱。。。有一点奇怪。

Model

PUA: What do you do?你是做什么的？

Girl: Oh, I'm a model.噢。我是一个模特儿。

PUA: Oh, like a hand model or something?手部模特儿？

Alternative response 可选择的回应方式:

Guy: oh like a part time model, what's your day job? Hey haven't I seen you working at McDonalds.... Geez, how do you stay that thin eating all those burgers?

兼职模特儿嘛。你的真正职业是什么？我不是看到你在麦当劳工作吗？嘻，你天天吃汉堡包，有可以保持苗条身材，你怎么做到的呀？

(* lol... *What's good about this neg is that it takes what she thinks is a High status response and turns it into a Low status response (McDonalds).....helping you to build a more dominant frame.*)这个否定很好。她本来预料你会以仰视高价值的方式回应她，而反而得到俯视低价值的回应（麦当劳服务生）。这可帮助你建立一个比较能操纵的框架

NOTE: (* *If there are no McD's in your (which I find hard to believe) change it to a KFC or a shitty bar or restaurant near you.*)如果附近没有麦当劳（很少见的情况），肯达基也可以。

- You're pretty...you could have been a model... if... you were slightly taller, but hey... nobody's perfect...right...I actually think there's beauty in in-perfection.

你算是蛮漂亮的。如果你再搞一点，你是可以当模特儿的。不过毕竟没有人是完美的吗，对吗。我想这个世界上只存在着不完美的美女。

- You're cute..... are you an EX model?

你蛮可爱的。之前当过模特儿吗？

- Did you model....in your younger days?

你年轻时当过模特儿吗？

"Well, at least you should be lucky to have a good body.... 好。至少你还幸运，拥有一个好身材。(**To compensate for whatever it was you negged.*)用来补偿之前的否定。

- "You are nearly as tall as me. I like tall girls (LIFT). Are those heels 4 or 5 inches (DROP)?" 你跟我差不多一样高。我喜欢高的女生。你的高跟鞋有4、5寸吗？

Mystery

- "You blink a lot"你眨眼太多了

- "Your nose wiggles when you talk:"你说话时鼻子会动

- "Weren't you wearing this dress the last time you were here?"上次你来这里也穿同样的衣服对吗

- "Excuse me... may I finish my sentence first?"不好意思。先让我说完最后一句。

- "Oooh... Sick... You just spat on me!" (when the girl is talking to you).你的口水喷到我脸上了。（当MM对着你说话时）

- Alright you're losing me.

- Sorry tiger....your losing me

- You are such..... a little..... Prick [**Gasp in an exaggerated manner*]

Tease her to her friends对着她的朋友戏弄她

- Omg, is she always like this, why do you guys put up with her (**Said to the friends*)她总是这样吗？你们怎么容忍得了她呢？（对着她的朋友们说）

- Omg is she always like this?.... where's her off button? 她总是这样吗？她的开关在哪里？ (*Said to the friends)
- Is she always so this grabby/needy/controlling/demanding? 她总是那么贪心吗？ (*Said to the friends)
- She's is cute, is she house trained? (*Said to the friends)

You are so adorable.....I can't stand you anymore.
你太可爱了，我都无法跟你继续交谈了。

(*She says something you don't like.她说一些你不喜欢的话) “you little shit”, don't take me come down there and pick you up by your puppy scruff.小丫头，别逼我把你关进老鼠笼里噢。

• Are you stepping up, you think your actually stepping up to me.... Listen....I've eating girls like you for breakfast.你踩我、酸我吗？你觉得你在酸我。听着，我曾经把女人当早餐吃掉。

• Have you ever stopped to think about anyone else in your life...你这一辈子有试过停止向任何人吗？

• Wow she's feistyOh I'm sorry..... I left my leash at home.她好好胜。对不起，我把我的狗链留在家里。

• You don't get out much do you

• Oh god...You're so smart..... I hate you [hug]你真聪明。我讨厌你。（拥抱）

• All right bring it on.....

• Is this a trick question?.....是作弄人的问题吗？

• You're fucking with me.....

• Don't Start

Bratish little sister调皮捣蛋的小妹妹

• OMG you're so annoying.... you remind me of the bratish little sister.. I never... had!
我的天啊，你真烦人耶，让我想起我那调皮捣蛋的小妹妹

• OH MY GOD! You're such a brat!你真是个调皮的小妹妹

You're a Dork / Retard / psycho / crazy你是个傻瓜、迟钝、精神病患者、疯了

• OHHH you dork. I'm going to get you one of those hats with the propeller on it...and sit you over in the corner so you don't embarrass us.

你这小妹妹，我应该帮你带一个玩具，让你坐在角落那里自己玩，就不会来打扰我们了。

• You're such a dork.....but geek chic is in this year...so I'll let you off.

你是个小丑妹妹。你是我今天见过的最滑稽的表演者。。。所以我要把你甩了

- We need to get you one of those sippy cupsthat baby's use.

我们要帮你找一个那种专门给小宝宝使用的杯子。噢不，直接用奶瓶好了。（当对方喝水滴出来时）

- You're retarded. Go sit in the corner and put on your helmet.

你很迟钝耶。。。

- Note to self: DO NOT DATE THIS GIRL.... SHE'S A PSYCHO.....

我要提醒自己，别讪这个女生，她有点神经的。

- Aww...your eyes are lovely... especially the left one.

噢，你的眼睛很可爱，尤其是左边那只

- Aww...nice teeth! Are they real?

牙齿长得真整齐，那是假牙还是真的？

- Wow you have...such a nice smile.....in fact.... I'd even say it's probably the third or fourth best I've seen today.

你的笑容还真好看。。。老实说，你是我今天见过的第四个最漂亮的笑容

- Wow...you must work out.... every now and then..

哇。从现在开始，我正式雇佣你做我的私人助理。（看到对方的才能、工作以后）

- Wow...you could ALMOST be a stripper脱衣舞女!

- You're cute... in a kinda... strange way!

你可爱得有点奇怪。

- You have really unusual features....

你有一种不同的容貌

- You have something on your nose.

你的鼻子里有东西

- Your hands are so SOFT and GENTLE,.. Kinda like....(*rub hands).. erm.. toilet paper".

你的手好柔软。。。好像厕纸

Hair Negs

- What do they call that hairstyle, the waffle...*smile*

那发型叫什么名字？waffle饼头？

- Do you know what I think..... I think your hairstyle would suite you better [up/down]

- Is that a wig / hairpiece oh well it looks nice anyway.....

那是假发吗？还蛮好看的啦

- I really like you hair.....I'm surprised actually.... I usually don't like weaves...but yours kinda works.....

我喜欢你的发型。。。我很惊讶，因为我通常都不喜欢女生波浪型的头发。但你的却是个例外

- I LOVE your hair, it reminds me of a birds nest.

我喜欢你的发型。它让我想起鸟窝

- I LOVE your hair, it makes your head look normal.

我喜欢你的发型，它让你的头看起来比较正常

- If you were going to flirt with me like that, you could have at least done your hair a little better.

如果你要这样跟我调情，那你至少也要把发型弄漂亮一点再找我嘛。

- Aww... nice hair!!! Is it real? (pull) Hey it moved! ...

哇，很漂亮的发型。是真的头发还是假发呀？（拉一下）是假发。

- Wow... you could be a hair model.. if you tided up the split ends!

哇！你可以当发型模特儿。如果你把头发绑起来就更好。

Natural Hair自然头发

Is that your natural hair colour?那是你头发自然的颜色还是染色的？

(Yes是的) huh....it's not bad.噢，还蛮好看的啦

(No 不是的) so you actually changed it to that.所以是你改变造型。

Clothes Neg's服装否定

- I like your dress. It does wonders for your figure.我喜欢你的衣服。只是衣服呀，不是你的人。

- I like that [dress] it makes you look so much thinner

我喜欢那件衣服。她让你看起来比较瘦

- I like the skirt / boots (whatever) those are really popular these days....so are you like a sheep who just follows everybody else.

我喜欢那件衣服、鞋子（任何东西）这些越来越流行了。你只是喜欢跟随潮流而已吗？

- Hey, I really like your dress, I just seen someone outside wearing the same dress,... it's very nice though.我真的很喜欢你的衣服，我刚刚在外面也看到一个女生和你穿得一样。看起来蛮不错的。

- Hey, I really like your dress, now I recall, I think I saw you at a club wearing the same dress.我喜欢你的衣服。刚刚我想起一件事。上次看到你在夜店穿同样的一件衣服。

- Wow I love that dress...my mum has the same one...yer...that style was really popular back in the 80's哇，我喜欢那件衣服。我妈妈也有一件。那在80年代很流行耶。

- Geez.....You can dress her up but you can't take her anywhere

你可以帮她打扮，但你不能带走她

- Oh my God! Your shirt has cuts in it. It looks like you were taken down by a police dog!(*If she has ripped clothing....eg. Shirt / jeans)

你的衣服很多破烂，好像刚刚被狗咬过

- You POOR THING! You're too poor to afford the FULL shirt! Do you want a dollar / quid (*quid is slang in England for pound*) or something? We got to get you a real shirt!..... Come on I'm taking you shopping.

你真可怜，需要几块钱来买一件完整的衣服吗？我们帮你找一件衣服。走吧，我可以带你去逛衣服店。

Shoe's鞋子

- Wow those are the coolest shoes.....my mom has the exact same pair. 那些鞋子好酷。。。这个我妈妈也有一双

- Nice shoes.... I bet they looked REALLY nice when they were new. 鞋子很美。。。我想它们新新的时候一定更出色。

- Nice shoes, there really high.... what, are you like an oompa loompa without them? 很棒的鞋子，真的很高。如果你没有穿，你会看起来像个小矮人吗？
- Nice shoes... Some poor homeless kid must be running around barefoot right now 很棒的鞋子。那些无家可归的孩子一定正在赤着脚跑着
- Wow... I can clearly see why u chose to wear that dress. But..... what the fuck were u thinking choosing those shoes?哇！我看得出为什么你会选那件衣服。但，what the fuck为什么你会选那些鞋子？

Nails指甲

- Hey nice nails are they real....(no) oh.....well.....there still.....nice 很美丽的指甲。是真的指甲吗？还是戴上去的？是蛮好看的啦
- You kinda have man hands (*Then turn your back on her) 你的手很像男人手。

I don't know you that well....

我对你还不是很认识啦/我跟你还不是很熟啦

Pulling Teeth

It's been 3 minutes but it feels like an hour..... talking to you is like pulling Teeth

Don't Just Touch别碰

- Don't do that....., don't just touch, this shit ain't for free you know....5 dollars / pounds every time you touch....geez you must be rich...what are you... starting a tab别这样。别碰我，不是免费的耶。碰一次要给5块钱。噢。。你一定很富有。快还钱。
- "Hands off the merchandise." 高价易碎品，别碰。

Sorry I met her at all

(to the friend's) We totally fight... we like each other, are you cool with that..... I'm very sorry I met her hear, I'm actually sorry I met her at all.

Cooler Person or total weirdo最酷的人还是怪胎

Your cute, you know....you might even be cute enough to hang out with me, I haven't decided yet..... you're either the cooler person I've met tonight or.... just a total weirdomaybe a bit of both.

你知道吗，你很可爱。。。你可爱到够资格和我在一起，但我还没决定。你是今晚我见过的最酷的一个人，还是你只是一个怪人？两个都有一点点啦。

Yeah, yeah, yeah, I know you're cute an all..... but I'm talking here, thanks for interrupting....geez where's her off button. (*If she interrupts)是是是。我知道你很可爱。。。但我们正在说话，谢谢你来插嘴。。。她的开关在哪里？（如果她插嘴）

You're the funniest girl I've seen in the last..... 10 seconds.

你是我见过最奇怪的女孩子。。。在十秒钟之内。。。

I'm Curious about you我对你有点好奇

I'm curious about you.....but I'm sure you'll say something that will turn me of in a heartbeat.....but as long as you don't speak were gold.

我对你有点好奇。我想你一定会说一些话来让我安静下来。。。不过你什么都不说会比较好啦。

Age Neg (Young)年龄否定（年轻）

• Are you old enough to be in hear....I'm surprised the bouncers didn't check your ID before they let you in..... You don't fool me..... what are you...17

你够岁吗？我很惊奇那个检查员在你进来时没有查你的身份证。你几岁？17岁？

• Wow..... you're out late.....Isn't this a school night?

哇，你来错地方了。这里不是学校同学聚会吖

Hey I think you have a confession to make... I just got out of the shower and there was a girl in the tree outside my window, and I SWEAR she looked just like you!

我想你一定有想要告白的话要说。。。刚才我冲凉之前发现有一个女孩在我窗外的树下。。。我肯定，她跟你长得一模一样，一定就是你！

(*You hug / kiss / other type of kino 拥抱、亲吻、其它 KINO) That's all you get. Don't get any ideas.就只有这样而已。别太贪心了。

Sexual Misinterpretation性曲解

• I don't like the way you look at me... Like I'm some kind of sex object. I have feelings too, you know.我不喜欢你用我的这种眼神，好像当我是性玩意儿。我是有感觉的你知道吗？

• Stop undressing me with your eyes, you perv!..... I'm not some kind of sex object..... I have feelings too,.... you know. →(Sexual Predator)

不要对我想入非非，我不是那种性玩具。。我是有感觉的你知道吗？→（性掠食者）

• You can undress me in your head and there is nothing I can do about it... I feel so vulnerable.你要对我想入非非我也没办法。。。我觉得我受伤害了。。。。

• Stop breathing so hard.....your fogging up my glasses别呼吸得那么喘，你弄到我的眼镜起水蒸汽了。

• Omg are you groping me.....我的天吖，你偷摸我。

• You're bad. You're making me think impure thoughts.你很坏。你令我想到不单纯的东西了。

• None of that now.....geez.... Christ women

• NO, NO, NO....don't go there....we're in public.....keep your clothes on girl.不不不，别去那里。我们在公共场合耶，衣服穿好来啦

• Don't get any ideas. I'm not that easy.别对我想太多。我不是那么容易被你泡到的。

Stop Hitting on Me

- Seriously if you don't stop hitting on me.... I'm getting a restraining order如果你不停止，我要起诉你。我是认真的。
- Didn't your mum ever tell you it was rude to stare?你妈妈没教你吗？这样看人是很粗鲁的
- Stop trying to impress me.....it's not gonna work....your just not my type别在试图引起我的注意了。这没用的。你不是我喜欢的女生类型。
- You better get back to your friends before they realise you're over here flirting with me... But before you go... (Time constraint)在你的朋友还没有发现你来这里讪我之前，你最好快点回去。。。但在那之前。。。 （假性时间限制）
- Are you always like this? Or just with guys you're attracted to?你总是这样吗？还是只是对你喜欢的男生这样？
- Are you drunk or....are you always like this?你喝醉了吗？还是你本来就是这样的？
- Yeah, yeah... I know why you want to get me drunk...you want to take advantage of little old me. I've got my eye on you.....missy对对对。我知道为什么你要灌醉我。因为你想站我便宜。从你的眼神我看得出。。。小姑娘
- Slow down missy, I'm not that kind of guy...you can look at me with those puppy dog eyes all you want....it's not gonna get you anywhere慢一点啦小姐。。。我不是那种男人。。。你可以用那种眼神看我。。。但不可以随便带我走。。。
- Listen, I'm not going to sleep with you..... Sorry听着，我不会跟你上床的。。。很抱歉。
- Geez...you move fast... slow down....let's get to know each other first....my mother warned me about girls like you你太急了。。。慢一点。我还需要多认识你一点。。。我妈妈提醒我小心像你这样的女孩子。。。

Mum warned me about you我妈妈提醒我小心你

- You're a total player, my mum warned me about girls like you!.....i'm watching you missy你真是个playboy。不。是play girl。我妈妈提醒我小心像你这样的女孩子。。。我正在观察你。。。
- You guys are trouble.....you're the bad girls..... I have to watch out for you 你是坏女孩。。。我要小心你了。。。

Divorce离婚

- Look, this isn't working out, we're going to have to get a divorce. You're too controlling.没用的。。。我们离婚吧。。。你太喜欢指使人了。
- Look, this isn't working, I'm getting us a divorce before.... we even get married.

Snowflakes雪花

You know whatYou two look like bizzar little snowflakes 你知道吗？你们两个看起来很像雪花

Drive People Crazy

Geez, you must have driven your parents crazy你的父母一定快被你弄疯了

Geez.....you must have driven your last boyfriend crazy 你的男朋友一定被你弄疯了

Laugh like a 4 year old你的笑容好像4岁大 (Psyikik_Underground)

Omg you laugh.... like a 4 year old.....geez, does everyone in your in your family laugh like that....or are you like to weird outsider girl....the black sheep that doesn't fit in.....no I'm just kidding come here [hug] it's cute.....dorky.....but cute

我的天啊，你笑起来像4岁的小孩。唉。你的家人笑起来也是这样的吗？还是只是你一个最奇怪？害群之马怎么可以不被踢出去呢？不。只是开玩笑的。来【抱一个】。很可爱。傻瓜，但很可爱。

You're Good at This

You know your good at this.....[girl](good at what.....).well you've only been talking to me for a while and you've already got your hand on my wrist, I've gotta watch out for you, I'm not easy you know.

我知道你很厉害做这个。。。【MM】（很厉害什么。。）我们才刚交谈一下子而已你就把手放到我的手腕上了。我要小心提防你。我不是那么容易被你讹到的。

Barbie Doll Neg芭比娃娃否定

It's like you're not even human you're like a little doll. Hey I bet you used to play with Barbie's a lot as a kid. You probably still do.你根本就不是人。你像芭比娃娃。我想你小时候一定玩太多芭比娃娃。。。可能到现在还在玩。

Oh my god, you're like a human wrecking ball.....

Geez you're like a social hand grenade

Sunglasses neg太阳眼镜否定

Hey I like your sunglasses / big old sunglasses their so cute they kinda make you look like a fly, but hey..... bugs are cool.....in a creepy way.

我喜欢你可爱的太阳眼镜，让你带起来像只苍蝇。。。不过，昆虫还蛮酷的。。。酷得有点毛骨悚然

Hand shake slime / sweaty hands满手是汗

(**Shake the persons hand.*)握手

Ohhhh, ewwww, your hands all sweaty, I try to be nice to you and you go and slime up my hand.噢，你的手好多汗。我尝试对你好一点，你却弄到我满手都是。。

Ewww, your palms are a little sweaty, where have your hands been, no don't tell I don't want to know....你的手好潮湿，刚才你去摸什么。。。不，别说出来，我不想知道。

BAMBI

- Hey you know what, you remind me of a little cartoon dear when you walked away.
- Oh man...your big brown eyes really remind me of Bambi. I hope I never see you

cry It would break my heart. (calibrate with and IOD)

• Your so cute, your like a little cartoon dear, what's its name Bambi.

Puppy Slippers 小狗的鞋子

my ex-girlfriend bought me a pair of fluffy puppy slippers, and they have really big cute eyes, kinda like yours. It's so sweet it's sick...I so can't talk to you anymore....I hate you [hug]

我的前女友买过一双毛茸茸的小狗拖鞋给我，而且真的有双可爱的眼镜，很像你的。实在是太可爱了。。。我都无法和你说话了。。。我讨厌你【拥抱一个】

PowerPuff Girls 飞天小女警

You guys totally remind me of the power puff girls....yeah your bubbles....*[*pick something that makes her Bubbles e.g. blonde hair]*. Your defiantly Blossom cos you just go with the flow.....and you.....*[*Point]* missy.....your Buttercup.....yeah....cos you got this whole feisty attitude thing going on.... which is really sexy by the way - --→ (cold read)

Cartoon Britney Spears. (**If they are blonde*)

You know what....you look like a little cartoon version of Britney Spears obviously before she cut her hair off and turned into a psycho.....but just to make sure....your not crazy are you?

Paris Hilton on a budget

You girls remind of Paris Hilton on a budget....what have you got in those bags....a Chihuahua dog... have you trained it to bite all the people you don't like..... .common do it for me say..... "That's Hot"

Cartoon Angelina Jolie (**If they are Brunette*)

Hey... you look like...a little... cartoon version... of Angelina Jolie....I bet all the girls want you

Name Neg (**Ideal for day game when you need to be on name terms*)

Hi my names <insert your name> what's your name...(girl: Carmen <or other girls name>) I'm sorry what did you say. (Girl: Carmen)....Oh god...not another one...why is it every girl I meet is called Carmen (or her name) --→ (transition to a story about Carmen **in the story tell how the last person you met called Carmen was the worst person in the world so selfish and needy and borderline creepy*)

嗨，我叫『你的名字』。你叫什么名字呀？（MM：『任何名字』）什么？在说一次（MM：『任何名字』）我的天啊，又是『任何名字』为什么我见到的每一个女生都叫『任何名字』呢？→（进入一个关于『任何名字』的故事。故事里那个人是个烦死人的家伙，而且很会搞暧昧和令人毛骨悚然）

Bartender Neg 调酒生否定

Have you only just stated working here...(no)...oh well...it just looks like you don't know what you are doing....that's all.... Do you need to get some help

你是新来的？（不是）噢好。你看起来根本不知道你在做什么。。需要帮忙吗？

NEG CALIBRATION否定标准化

*(*Now, since Mystery is the inventor of the Neg, he also gave a guideline on how they should be used: "9s and 10s need up to three Negs. 8s can only take one. 7s and below will react badly to even a single Neg. as the HB (Hunny Bunny / Hot Body) rating scale is extremely subjective you need to use your intuition when calibrating negs, based on her personality, ego, sense of humour, bitch shield and beauty)*

9分到10分需要三个否定。8分只需要一个。7分和以下的一个都不行。超级辣妹需要你的直觉和否定标准化，依照她的个性、自尊、幽默感、泼妇防护罩和美貌

IOD - Indicators of Disinterest无兴趣指标

Too bad I'm gay because..... you are so...my type.

很可惜，我是同性恋。。。因为你不是我喜欢的女生类型

Your so adorable, I'm so gonna adopt you as my new little sister. (*hug)

你真可爱，我可以收养你做我的妹妹（拥抱一个）

You don't have a chance with me.....you're so... in my FRIEND ZONE...

你很那个耶。。。你没机会了。。。我们还是做朋友好了。。。

I'm out of your league.

You're being demoted to hand holding ONLY

你被降级了。。。现在只能牵手而已

Wow your so fun.....you would get on so well with my girlfriend.

你真有趣。。。你跟我的女朋友一定很合得来

We need to find you a guy....hey I think I saw a bald, homeless person outside...he'd be perfect for you...right.

我们应该帮你找个男朋友。嘿，我刚才看到外面有一个光头流浪汉，很适合你对吗。

Wow you are so cute.....you'd be perfect for one of my best friends.....remind me laterI'm gonna set you two up.

哇，你真可爱。。。你跟我一个朋友很相配耶，记得提醒我。。我帮你们拉红线。

I don't think my girlfriend would like you flirting with me.....omg I can see it in your eyes you want me to be single don't you....so YOU can have me.....ahhhhto bad your not my type. (*another IOD)

我想我的女朋友不喜欢你一直讪我。。我的天啊，我可以从你的眼神看得出你希望我是单身的，这样你就可以泡我。。。啊，可惜你不是我喜欢的女生类型。

This is only gonna work on 3 conditions: 1) NO flirting with me. 2) NO checking me out. 3) NO touching! Break any of those.... and there's gonna be consequences...
我有 3 个条件。1.不能调戏我。2.不能找我约会。3.不能随便摸我。违反规则，后果自负。

Oh wow you are so beautiful, too bad your not my type.!!!噢，你真漂亮，指可惜你不是我喜欢的女生类型

This will never work....这样是没用的

Just face it it's not gonna work between us.....{anything. Eg.1 you have red shoes I have black shoes.....it's a bad omen. Eg. 2.. your hair is longer than mine...I'm to jealous Eg. 3 you have brown hair....and I only date blondes...}
面对现实吧。我们是不可能的。【例如：你的鞋子是红色，而我的是黑色。这是一个不好的预兆。例子2：你的头发比我长。我嫉妒你。例子3：你的头发是褐色的。我只跟金发妹约会。】

(*Tip...A good idea is to pick on something that is trivial and can be changed easy...like hair...shoes...clothes...makeup (lipstick)最好就是选那些琐碎而可以改变的事物，比如头发、鞋子、衣服、化妆、唇膏等等。。。

(*NOTE. BAD IDEA to pick on something that can't be change....eg you have bad skin....dodgy eyes...a bent nose...fat.....ALL THESE ARE NOT GOOD. DON'T USE THEM BECAUSE THEY WILL CAUSE OFFENCE AND BLOW THE SET.)
那些不能改变的食物都不好，比如皮肤、眼镜、鼻子、肥胖。别用这些，否则你会遭到抵抗，搞砸组合。

Nice Girl – IOD好女孩

YOU: I don't think we should get to know each other.我想我们不应该认识彼此。

HER: Why?"为什么

YOU: I think you are just too much of a NICE GIRL for me.你对我来说太乖了。发给你好人卡。

Were, just so similar in so many ways, it's a shame it wouldn't work out between us.... I think you're just a bit too much of a nice girl for me.
我们有很多共同点。但我觉得我们是不可能的。你对我来说太乖了。发给你好人卡。

I can already tell that we'd never get along... We'd just fight all the time and I'd win.
我都说了，我们是不可能在一起的。我们总是吵架，每次都是我赢。

I can already tell that we'd never get along... We'd just fight all the time... Then have awesome makeup sex.

I can already tell that we'd never get along... We're too similar. 我都说了，我们是不可能在一起的。我们太多共同点了。

Were so not gonna get along, cos you're the mememe girl.

I'm so wrong for you.....I'd be so toxic....I'd be the guy...you do two years of Uni
you're on your final year....I'd be the one saying.....why bother?

I'm so wrong for you.....I'm too independent..... and... I can tell.... you're the
clingy type....you'd be texting' me up.... every two seconds....checking up on
me....frightened that I'd be running off with the girl next door....or doing something
stupid, crazy shit. It's not healthy for either of us.

我们不太适合。我是个独立的男人。同时我可以说，你是哪种喜欢粘人的。你一定会没两秒就 SMS 我调查我，怕我跟旁边的女生跑了，或做一些蠢事。。。这对你我都没有好处。

No Shit - IOD

You know what.....it would never work out between us.....you wouldn't take my shit
I wouldn't take your shit...where's the fun in that.

Cute Hell Couple - IOD

You know why we could never be together.....well because....if we walked down
the street everyone would be stopping us and saying how we make such a cute
couple....it'd be hell,.... we'd never get anything done.我们是不可能在一起的。因为
如果我们在一起，走在街上，每个人一定会围过来说：“你们真是天生的一对”。
总是被人群包围，我们就无法拍拖了。

Rocky Fighter 摇滚战士

Omg I don't believe you just said that....Your crazy....don't make me fight
you....look at that...were fighting already we've only known each other for 30
sec's....who do you think you are rocky....see that's why we would never get
along....because you would pick fights ..just so we could have great makeup
sex....and it would be too much drama.....besides I'm a lover not a fighter.

我的天啊，不敢相信你居然会这样说。你疯了。别逼我跟你打架。你看，我们才认识30秒就开始吵架了。你这么凶，我想我们不适合在一起，因为你喜欢找打架。我是个情圣，不是打手耶。

You are such..... a little fighter aren't you.....It's good that you know how to
fight.....your going to have to fight for me..... but it's worth it.....listen when I'm
with a women I consume her like a fine meal.....hey....(*Giggle to yourself)....your
just and appetizer..... [*Smile and laugh] come her you little shit.....(*Pick her up)

你还真喜欢吵架。不过这是值得的。你听着，当我很女生在一起时，我会把她当面包吃掉。
嘿嘿（傻笑）你只是我的开胃菜而已。（笑）来

High Maintenance 高赡养费

- Your too high maintenance for me, were never gonna get along.你对我来说赡养费太贵了。我们不可能在一起的。
- I'm too high maintenance for you我对你来说赡养费太贵了

I don't need sex (Pheromone kid)

I think you are a really attractive woman...and it would be real fun. But that's not really why I'm over her....I just wanna talk.我想你是个很不错的女生。跟你在一起一定很棒。不过这不是我想要的。我只想跟你说话聊天而已。

NON- VERBAL IOD - the takeaway非语言IOD

*(*A non-verbal IOD is where you simply shift your attention and body language away from the girl, e.g. turn you back on them as you talk to the friend. Girl's pickup on this stuff much more than men the effect can be very powerful. Usually you perform a takeaway if the girl has given you an IOD or failed a compliancy test.)*转移注意力或把身体背对着他和朋友说话。女生喜欢把这样的男生。这招很强。当她给你 IOD 或服从性测试失败时，就这样对她吧。

Tip. *(*Like mortal combat.....combo these for maximum damage. Mix IOD's and NEG's to beat the tougher (hotter) bosses at the end of the levels. lol BE INTERESTING and UNPREDICABLE.)*IOD 和 NEG 结合起来是强大的，用来对付高等级的超级辣妹。

Fun Banter / Playful Teasing (C & F - cocky funny)

I believe you but thousands wouldn't我只相信你一次，而不是一千次。

Is that your fun side.....I'm just asking cos I wouldn't want to miss it

Wow....I'm almost having fun here.

Ceya later sweetheart, oh.... and you [girls name]等下见噢，甜心。噢，还有你『名字』。

You'd make a great presenter.....Yeah.....You totally have a face for radio 你真是个好演讲者。对了，你的脸长得像收音机

Girl: wow you're unbelievable....你真不可思议。

PUA: You know you're not the first person to say that in the last 12 hours.在12消失之内你已经不是第一个那么说的。

This is a great spot for me, I'm really well-lit.

You're in my light..

Something smells great in here.... Oh.....it's me.什么那么香吖？噢，原来是我自己

Here why don't you make yourself useful and take a picture of me and my friend.其实你也不是完全没有用啦。你可以帮我们拍照

your really throwing a lot of baggage on me here....holy shit.

Girl: Ok have a nice day

PUA: Don't tell me what to do, I don't even know you and you're already ordering me around..... God.... you're gonna be terrible when you get married. Hahaha

Girl: How old are you?你几岁？

PUA 1: 15. My fake is amazing.15岁。只是看起来比较成熟

PUA 2: 57. I age really well.57岁。我保养得不错吧？

Girl: There are a lot of cute guys here.这里很多帅哥噢

PUA: Yeah I'd fuck 'em.我去泡他们、讪他们

Girl: What do you do?你是做什么的？

PUA: I'm a Glorified bum, but I'm here with purpose我是捡破烂的/我是色狼！

Girl: I like your shirt/pants我喜欢你的衣服/裤子

PUA: Thank you. But just because you like my shirt/pants doesn't mean they're coming off.谢谢。只是站没我的衣服/裤子，不表示我就会因此而爱上你。

Girl: You're too young for me. [and she's also young]你对我来说太年轻了

PUA: Girls age faster than guys. Models peak at 17 and are past their prime at 19.

You're 21, meaning you're way over the hill.女生的青春比男人短暂。17岁开始，19岁结束。你21岁了，表示你的青春小鸟一样不回来。

(*She talks to another guy)她跟另外一个男生讲话。

PUA 1: Stop trying to make jealous! (*said sarcastically)你别想弄我嫉妒

PUA 2: Are you cheating on me?你骗我的对吗？

(*If she's singing along to the music)

PUA: Who sings this song?这首个谁唱的？

Girl: ...<artist> / I don't know『某明星』/不知道。

PUA: Oh really? Well.... You should probably let them sing it.....噢。。你还是让他们唱好了。

(*When she complains about her looks e.g. oh I look a mess, arrgggg, my hair 当她抱怨她的外表, 例如: 我看起来很不整洁、我的头发很乱等等。。。)
Yeah, I didn't want to say anything (*smile*) 对啊, 我什么都不想说 (微笑)

(*If she's a bit dull, low energy / not contributing much to the conversation 如果她有点枯燥乏味, 对对谈缺乏贡献)
.....Are you always this expressive and energetic or are you just nervous. 你一路走来都是那么地表情丰富和精力充沛, 还是你只是觉得精神紧张?

(*If she says something silly 如过她说些可笑的话).....It's a good thing you're pretty 你可爱是好事.

Say's the girl who [insert how she was trying to hit on you or some funny characteristic]

Look that was really funny, I'll give you a medal for that... (Blue Peter badge) 看起来蛮有趣的, 我要颁一个趣味奖杯给你。

Dear Diary 日记

Yeah right, you're totally going to write about me in your diary tonight.
It's going to be all like... (*Said in a girly voice) "DEAR DIARY..... I MET THIS TOTALLY CUTE GUY NAMED <DAVE> TODAY..... HE'S REALLY COOL... AND SMART.... AND FUNNY..... AND I HOPE HE LIKES ME BECAUSE I..... TOTALLY LIKE HIM!..... BUT I CAN'T TELL ANYONE BECAUSE BOYS HAVE COOTIES! HEART SMILEY FACE. [*Smile]

对, 你今晚一定会在你的日记里写我。应该是这样的。(扮女人声) “亲爱的日记, 今天我遇到一个可爱的男生『名字』。他真的好酷、好聪明, 而且很有趣。我希望他爱上我, 因为我很喜欢他。但我不可以告诉任何人。他真的好可爱。”

- OPENERS 开场白 -

Opinion Opener 意见开场白

Jealous girlfriend 嫉妒心女友

Hey guys I need your opinion on this. Would you be able to date someone who is still friends with his ex girlfriends.

[girls talk]

Ok well I'll only be a minute, actually this is a two part question.... My friend Craig

was dating this girl from Uni... they recently spilt up but there still really good friends... but now.....his current girlfriend is really insecure about their friendship and keeps putting pressure on him....you know.... to end the friendship. Is that right?

嘿，各位，我需要你们的意见。如果一个男生跟她的前女友还十分要好，你会跟他约会吗？

【MM 说话】

好。我只能够在这里呆一分钟。其实这是两个部分的问题。我的朋友在大学里跟一个女生约会。他们最近分手了，但依然像好朋友一样。现在，这个女生的女朋友觉得非常没有安全感，并且给他压力。你们觉得这个男生是否应当不要在和前女友保持友谊呢？

Jealous Girlfriend嫉妒心女友 (matador)

Hey Guys, would you ever date somebody who keep pictures of his ex laying around?....Alright, I gotta get back to my friend in a second,...but you see.... his girlfriend found pictures of him and his ex girlfriend, underneath his bed, and she was like..... Burn them.. Or I'm gonna break up with you..!!! ...I mean what's up with that? (*body-rock out)

嘿，给为，你们有没有跟那种还收着前女友照片的人约会过呢？好。我不能带太久，因为我的朋友在等我。不过，照你看，她的女朋友在他的床下找到他和前女友的照片。她女朋友要他把照片全都烧掉，不然就分手。这样是怎么回事吖？（身体摇动假性时间限制）

Are you guys like best friends or something.....you know what.... I could totally tell.... You guys make the exact same..... facial expression.....hey another thing I've notice while we've been taking you two constantly girl code each other, its something only girls do.....this girl was talking to me.... I wasn't attracted to her and I was looking at my friend, like come on man help me out.....and he was like what... you see it doesn't work with guys.

你们是朋友吗？你们知道吗，你们的脸部表情完全一样耶。。。还有，我发现，当我们说话时，你们两个互相给予对方打眼神信号 eye contact，只有女生会这样噢。。。

当时有一个女生跟我说话，我没有被她吸引。我看着我的朋友，像是对我的朋友说：“帮帮我吧。他根本就不明白我的意思。这种眼神信号 eye contact 男生根本做不到，只有女生可以噢。

Jealous Girlfriend嫉妒心女友 – variation变奏 (Style's opener on the view)

Hey guys,.... let me get a quick opinion on something,.... I'm here with my friends over their and we've been having a discussion and a friend of mine has been dating this girl an he wants some advice..... and I can only stay for a second because I need to leave soon. So really quickly..... If you'd been dating a guy for a couple of months, and he was still good friends with his ex... would you have a problem with that.

嗨，各位，想问一下大家的意见噢。刚才我和朋友在讨论一个话题。由于我们都是男生，所以不够资格谈论。是这样的。我们的朋友跟一个女生约会，他需要一点意见。我不能在这里呆太久，所以要快。如果跟你约会的男生到现在依然跟前女友仍然是好朋友，这样有问题吗？

Girl Makes out with Guy女生和男生约会。

Hey guys, quick question. Girl makes out with guy, but she has a boyfriend, is that cheating? Ok well what if that girl makes out with another girl, is that cheating 嘿，给为，问大家一个问题噢，如果一个女生和一个男生约会，而女生本身是有男朋友的，这算不算欺骗呀？。。。

(Psykik_Underground backstory)

Well you see the reason I asked, is that my mate Paul and I were at a club in [location], he'd invited his girlfriend along with us,..... cos we have some pretty legendary nights out....., but instead she made up some excuse about having dinner with relatives who were visiting from out of town,.....but we decided to go out anyway regardless.....but later on... can you guess who we saw at this club?.....yep that's right.....his girlfriend....not only that..... she was kissing some other guy over in the corner.....well he totally freaked out, started getting all aggressive.... But luckily he decided to take my advice and walk away.....you know cos when people are in that state who knows what they'll do..... But you see now he's kind of caught her ,....what do you think he should do.....do you think he should break up with her....or what..... cos lying and cheating ain't the greatest foundation for a relationship..... is it.

(Style Backstory)

Okay.... Interesting....The reason I'm asking is because my friend over there has been dating this girl. And she likes to go out and get drunk and make out with girls. Now, some guys might be into that, but it pisses him off and he thinks it's cheating. She says it isn't. So we were trying to figure out who was right.

Wow u give good advice you're like a relationship guru. You should be on Loose Women (England) The View (U.S) (*depending what country you come from).

Lies Most men or women男生还是女生比较常说谎？

Hey guys can I ask you a quick question? Who do you think lies most men or women..... [Girls Answer]... Ok now who do you think are better liars....[Girls Answer]... See what I think tends to happen is that women often tell little white lies, whereas men tell the big fuckers.

Like - **I'd never lie to you and**

- **oh her, she's just a friend**

- **No, I'm not married**

- that was the best sex I've ever had

各位，问大家一个问题噢。在你们的心目中，你们认为是男生比较常说谎，还是女生呢？

【MM 回答】。。。那么你们认为是男生说谎的功力比较强大，还是女生？【MM 回答】。其实呢，女生经常说谎，而且就连小事情也要撒小谎。还有一些行动上的谎言，比如什么呢？女生化妆。本来不美的可以画到美美。女生穿特别的胸罩。本来飞机场的，可以变成曲线型。。。而男生呢？就不一样了。男生不是那么爱说谎的人，但一说起谎来就不是人！要不要听听男生经典的谎言，不多不少。我来示范一下：

绝世谎言 1：对着自己的女朋友说：dear，我从来不会对你说谎，我发誓

绝世谎言 2：老婆，昨天那个女生只是我的普通朋友。

绝世谎言 3：对着自己心仪的对象说：我还没结婚。I'm still available.

绝世谎言第四招：你是我的唯一，我是你的全部，我一生一世只爱你一个。

Alternate Back story后备故事

Well you see....the reason I'm asking is that today on my way to...<insert location> I was reading one of those glossy magazines and it said that....statistically men... are more likely to both cheat and lie than women....what do you think about that?

我之所以会这么问，是因为我前天在大众书局看到了一本书，里面有关于这个说谎的统计调查报告。里面写着，男人比女人更常说谎。你觉得呢？

Dangerous fighting spouse危险的夫妇争执 - lead to who lies more men or women导向“谁比较常说谎？男生还是女生？”

(AFC Adam)

Hey guys, I was wondering if I could just get your quick opinion on something? You see my friend Michelle and her Boyfriend have been fighting. In fact they've been fighting a lot recently. It's actually getting pretty dangerous to visit them... anyway I digress.

The other day they were having this massive argument screaming at each other. He called her a Liar.

She got completely upset over this, demanding he explain himself, he continued.

"Well you're a woman aren't you!"

she was like....well what do you mean by that. And he said..... "Well you wear a bra. Your tits aren't that big"....."You wear make up. You ain't that pretty"

Then she cut in, "Well....you slept with my sister!"

So my question to you is.

"Who lies more....guys or girls?"

各位，我有一些疑惑，所以需要大家的意见。我的朋友和她的男朋友吵架了。他们最近时常吵架。要找他们都会觉得危险。有其中一天，他们吵得很大声。他的男朋友叫她骗子。所以她很伤心，要她男朋友解释。男朋友说：“你是女人不是吗？”

“什么意思？”她问他。男朋友说：“你戴假胸罩的。你的胸部并不是那么大。”、“你化妆，其实你并不漂亮”。。。。这时我的朋友就插嘴了“你和我妹妹睡觉！”

所以我的问题是：“谁比较常说谎？男生还是女生？”

Air drums vs. Air guitar (Psyik_Underground)

Hey guys..... Do you like music..... Ever been to a gig....(**This is a yes ladder, you have to go a long way to find someone who hasn't ever listened to music / been to a gig*)...... Well when I go to gigs.....I've noticed.... you get 3 types of people....the first type play air guitar.....the second.....play air drums.....and the third type just go into their own little world rock and do whatever the fuck they feel like doing.... What type are you???? Wow cool Hi 5. (**High 5*)

Hey have you guys ever played guitar hero on the Wii. Omg you totally have to check it out.....have you heard about the new one that's coming outit's called rock band... some one sings, another plays guitar and the other one plays drums...it's amazing.....my friends a games tester so were some of the first people to play the original unofficial version....Hey....Do you know what were gonna do..... Were

gonna start a band..... so we can all be famous.....who's gonna be the singer ? I'll be on guitar.....and we'll stick you (*point to target) on the drums at the back and hope everyone forgets about you..

(*if you have a wii...you can use it to invite the girls back for an after party on rock band)

(*If it's larger than a 2 set...just say – Ok... and you can be our groupies)

Music opener (psykik_underground) (*Good for opening guys...either as a mixed set or to build social proof ...leader of men shit)

Hey guys.....do you like rock (dance, <anything>) music.....do you go to many gigs.....well you see the reason I'm asking is because....I'm new to the area.... I wanna see some good local bands / (DJ's).....and I was just wondering....seen as you look like your cool and into that stuff....would you be able to recommend anyone.....well you see what I'm looking for.... I want to be entertained, obviously I want to be able to play well..... but I also want to see a high energy show.....you know what I mean?. Is there anything you've seen lately.....omg we should so go to a gig together.....no wait.....I don't even know you get --→ (IOD)

G-String Opener小提琴开场白 (Badboy)

PUA: Hey guys, I need female opinion on something...My friend totally fucked up his relationship with his girl....well... Actually they are still together...in love with each other... but..... it's kind of weird嘿各位，我需要一个女性的意见。我的朋友跟一个女生的关系很混乱。但其实他们还是一样在一起的。都彼此爱着对方，但，却很奇怪。

Girls: What, what?什么？为什么？

PUA: Last month, he cheated on his GF with another girl from college, and his GF found the other girls g-string in the bathroom the next day. After a big....big... drama....to get out of it..... he told her that he actually has a fetish of dressing in women's underwear...now..... A month later, my friend tells me that his GF finds it a total turn on, and she actually requests that he dress in her underwear....he told me he feels really stupid walking around his house in girls underwear.....what do you think he should do now??.... Is it time to tell her??..... Cause they are totally in love!!上个月，这个男生欺骗他的女朋友，和另外一个女同学在一起。第二天她女朋友即发现那个女同学的小提琴留在洗手间。经过了一场想做戏那样的剧情，最后他告诉他女朋友她有一个变态的爱好，喜欢穿女人的内裤。一个月后，我的朋友告诉我他的女朋友突然就叫他穿她的内裤。她说她真的觉得在屋内穿着女人的内裤看起来真的好蠢。他应该怎么办呢？是不是是时候告诉她呢？因为他真的很爱他。

Girl: You are actually asking for yourself, aren't you??其实你是在说你自己吗？

PUA: Yes...wow...yes I am shy... anyway... what kind of panties do you have on yourself now?? What colour.. I really love pink ones...show me.... 是的。我很害羞。但我论如何。对了，你现在在穿着怎样的内裤吖？什么颜色？我喜欢粉红色的。让我看看。

Cologne Opener古龙水开场白 (Style)

Hey guys, I want your opinion on something, see I have two different colognes on my wrists and I want to see which you like better (**let them smell both*).....Ok which one do you like the best.....

Girl: I like that one (**Points / taps the hand*)

Well....you see....The reason I'm doing this is because....I have so many colognes at home that my ex - girlfriends have bought me... that they've just started to clutter up my whole placeso I wanna get a general opinion.....throw some away and keep the best one.

(**A good touch is to then roll up your sleeve and mark the arm that the girls like.*

Have other marks on your arm to show that you're doing this to everyone not just them)

各位，我想问问大家的意见。是这样的，在我两边的手腕上有涂有两种不同的古龙水，哪一种味道你们比较喜欢呢？

MM: 我喜欢这个（指着、轻拍你的手）

好。我这么做是因为之前我的前女友送我很多古龙水。我觉得很占空间，所以我要全部丢掉，只留下一瓶最高投票数量的古龙是。

（在那只比较多票数的手腕做记号。表示已经找了很多女人，而不只是找她们（组合）。）

Sincere Compliment真诚的赞美

Hey there can I ask you a quick question... can you take a sincere compliment

Hey!!! I know I can.

You first...

嘿，问大家一个问题噢。。。你可以给我一个真诚的赞美吗？嘿。我知道我可以。你先。

SPELLS OPENER魔咒开场白 (Mystery)

"Do you think spells work?你相信魔咒吗？"

"The reason I'm asking is because my friend over there met a girl in a club last week.

He wasn't interested in her sexually, because she wasn't really his type." (*Here the woman might say "Sure," in which case you reply "No, really!" and touch her arm or waist.*)

Anyway, she hung out at his house.... and after she left, he found a metal ring wrapped around a scroll and some feathers under his couch. Well, he looked it up on the internet and he found out it was an ancient attraction spell. And now, the strange thing is, he can't stop thinking of her. Do you think it's the spell or just

psychological?"我这么问是因为我的朋友上星期在夜店认识了一个女生。他觉得深深地爱上她了，因为那个女生也正好是他喜欢的类型。（这里通常MM会说“当然”。如果不是，你就回答“不。是真的！”同时碰她的手腕或腰部。）不管怎样，这个女生经常都去他家。当这个女生离开以后，我朋友发现沙发底下有一个跟羽毛绑在一起的金属戒指。他就上网查资料，发现这个东西原来是一种古老的吸引力魔咒。现在更不可思议的时，我朋友发现他无法停止想那个女生。深深地爱上她了。你们觉得这是跟魔咒有关，还是只是我的朋友心理作用而已？

TATOO OPENER

'Hey guys, would you ever get a tattoo? Here's the deal...my nineteen year- old sister wants to get her boyfriends name tattooed on her shoulder.

(HB: no, no don't let her do it) See that's the problem she's really strong headed and when I tell her not to get the tattoo it just makes her want to get it even more. How do I deal with that and let her really know its mistake?'

Embellishment: 'And the worst part is his name's Herman. Would you ever date a guy named Herman?'

TATOO (Psykkik_Underground)

Hey guys, Do you think tattoo's on women are sexy.....Do any of you have tattoos? / would you ever get a Tattoo? Here's the deal... one of my closest friends [girls name] has just started dating her new boyfriend, they've been going out for a few months and he's really into tattoo's and piercings and body art....that kind of stuff...and now she wants to get his name tattooed on her arm.... just there (**draw a line across the girls arm, kino the girl*) (girls: no, no don't let her do it)

What should I do? (**Here the girls will give u suggestions on what stuff to do....common suggestions include. Tell her to get a henna tattoo! Tell her to get it do in Chinese writing! don't let her do it ! Tell her some random women in a bar told her not to fucking do it etc.*)

(optional → See that's the problem she's really strong headed and I know if I tell her not to get the tattoo then that'll just makes her want to get it even more. How do I deal with that and let her really know its mistake?)

Anyway I have to get going....my friends are over there waiting for me....(**roll off (body rocking)*) ...hey are you guys best friends or something. →

Guy liner

Hey guys... I need to get a female perspective on something, When guys wear, guy liner do you think it's hot... what about Johnny deep in "Pirates of the Caribbean"....that kinda works for him... right...what do you think.

Settle this bet for me, ok? If you KNOW you will never get caught, is it cheating?

Guys, quick question, what's hotter: a tattoo, or a piercing?

Do you guys know any good places to dance around here?

Guys. I have a really important question for you.... Like...fate of the world stuff, you ready? Bacon? Or ham?

OK, I need help settling this argument.....who kisses better....Guys or girls: ?

What's better for a bachelorette party, male strippers, or female strippers?

"Okay, who's been naughty and who's been nice?" you better watch out....Santa will find out and you won't get any presents

Hey How tall are you are you

Would you ever let a friend borrow something that was really expensive or personally valuable to you.

Star's £200 on a T-shirt (MyPUAjourney.com)

PUA: Hey guys I need to ask you a quick question. Do you know when pop stars and movie stars go and buy a T-shirt for £200 do you think actually impresses anybody, I mean would it impress you..... Or... would it come across a try hard.

Girl: NO) no I didn't think so, your just totally throwing your money away.

PUA: Hey do you know what really gets me is when these stars pay thousands of pounds / dollars for designer outfits and stylists. And all the bling, bling and then they go to an award show and they totally get it wrong and then the next day their in all the magazines under the worst dressed section.

Breast Enlargement

My friend's girlfriend is planning to have boob job as a birthday present to him but he doesn't know about this and I don't think he'll be happy. Should I say something to her? Or to him?

(Typical Responses: Don't say anything / say something to her / say something to her [the content of her answer is irrelevant.

Here's the thing,... I don't think she doing it entirely for him...see her sister just had hers done ...and they've always been really competitive. But would someone really change their body like that just out of jealousy?

Dating Ex's Best Friend跟前女友的好朋友约会

Hey guys..... I need a female opinion....real quick....you see my friend Eddie over there in the green shirtwell he just broke up with his girlfriend a couple of days ago.... and he wants to know.... from a women perspective... How long do you think he should wait before he asks her best friend out?... I mean is that even right ?

各位，刚刚我和朋友在讨论一件事情。因为我们都是男生，所以不够资格谈论。我需要女生的意见。我的朋友已经分手了。他现在喜欢前女友的好朋友。你觉得分手后，应该要等多久才能跟前女友的好朋友约会？

Secret Admirer (Savoy / psykik's backstory)

Hey guys..... I need a female opinion real quick....I'm here with some friends...over there and we've been having a conversation.....and you see my friend needs some advice.....from a female perspective... because he keeps getting these really creepy..... anonymous emails..... from a secret admirer..... but the thing is he thinks he knows who it is, that's sending them. Do you think he Should say something to her? Omg can you imagine if he got it wrong.....and he went up to the poor girl

and was like.....”Hey!!! I know it’s you who keeps sending me all that stuff and I just wanted to let you know that I want it to stop....right now.....it’s not cute anymore... And the girl just looked at him and was like.....I have no idea what your talking about.

Lost Cell Phone Approach (TD)

*(*You spot a couple HBs sitting at a table, AMOGs all around them. Walk up, looking around the area as if searching for something, and then ask if they'd seen your cell phone, since you've just lost it. Hey have any of you guys seen a phone around hear....my friend was in here earlier and now he's lost his phone.....and this is the last place he can remember having it...(*They search obviously find nothing) Thanks for looking anyway.....most girls would have been totally bitcy.....Hi I'm <insert name>*

Horse Shocker (Brad P.)

Hey do you guys like horses.....(yer...I guess) ok well when I was in junior school there was this girl and she used to run around the playground for the whole hour at lunch time she would be galloping and making horse noises, she was really obsessed. And we used to call her the weird horse girl.....And you look... JUST like her (*She tries to deny it / plays along with it)

Really are you sure, because when I was a kid I kinda made fun of the weird horse girl....cause she was the dork and I was the cool kid...but now I'm older and more mature....I feel bad about it like making fun of this girl and I shouldn't have, I feel like I hurt her feelings and I've been saying to myself that if I ever met the horse girl again....I'm gonna say sorry...so I don't know if you are her or not....cos I know if it were me...I wouldn't admit it

Negative response负面回应: Do you like horses?: what do you mean do I like horse....do you like your teeth cos I'm gonna knock em out GO FUCK YOURSELF.

Oh I get it..... you probably act like this all the time and you probably get away with it to...just being rude to people....I don't buy it.....you know what I think you act like a bitch to convince people you're a bitch..... to protect yourself..... but you know what... ..I think your really a sensitive person.... Who's just shielding herself from all these assholes....who are constantly hitting on you.....trying to take something from you.....without respecting you.... as a person. (BodyRock) --→ I have a friend like that..... (被打枪(废物测试)后的回应, 请看废物测试篇)

Jealous Cat

"My friend has been going out with a girl for about three months and they get along really well, they love each other heaps, but her cat hates him. Like whenever he tries to pet it, it will just look at him like he's an idiot and walk off and one time he left his shoes by the door and it pissed on them. What do you think he should do? We've thought of four things:

1. Just be nice to it even though it's going to hate him.
2. Ignore it.
3. Say to his girlfriend: It's me or the cat.

4. When she's not looking 'accidentally' (two fingers motion) run it over with his car

I love You (Psyikik_Underground)

Hey do you think it is weird / comes off as desperate if the girl is the first one to say "I love you in a relationship....well you see in all my relationships the girl has always wait for me to say I love you first.....I was just wondering if its some secret rule you guys have got going....cos if it is....I want in...Damit

Poltergeist Opener (mystery / psykik_underground)

Hey have you ever seen the movie poltergeist. Do you think that stuffs for real....and I'm not taking about being sucked into a TV...The reason why I ask is because one of my close friends is a paranormal investigator.....That's what he does for a living.....you know like Most Haunted type shit....anyway. He gets all dressed up his all his fancy measuring equipment.... I swear the look like the guys for GHOSTBUSTER. I tell you it's fucking hilarious. But you see he's always jetting off all around the country conducting these investigations. And he's invited me along with him and his team...on their next investigation..... But... to tell you the truth I'm really scared.....What do you think am I gonna come face to face with a Casper?

YOU SUCK (Mystery) (* For use on 10's only)

PUA: Do you know why you suck [to target]

Girl: why?

PUA: because I've, been standing here with for like 5 mins, and I've wanted to come talk to you but you've been surrounded by a big group of people and I couldn't come talk to you. THAT'S why YOU SUCK, what are you little missy popular, (and that's special because...hmm) what are you famous? Ok well seen as you're so special. Let me just get a quick opinion on something.....(do you think tattoos on girls are sexy)

Are you guys shy?

Hi are you guys shy. I've been standing hear for like 5 mins and you still haven't said high..... What's wrong with you?

The Horoscope opener (psykik_underground)

"Hey guys, [this is a little bit weird for me, it's just] my horoscope today said that I need to make new friends, and as weird as that sounds, I could actually use some new friends..... Hey remember when we were kids and you could make friends just like that [snap] How cool was that? How did it make you feel? Well what do you think do you want to be my New friend. (sure) Hi My name is [Myname]"

Blog部落格 (psykik_underground)

Do you Blog?.....You know like, blog online, like on face book or whatever, [yes: oh man please don't tell me your some geeky computer nerd.....oh man...who stays on for hours customizing there profile for hours (then go to the no answer) [No: yeah well you know what I used to hate them.... But.... a girl friend of mine was

really into them being a really pain in the arse, kinda like a real adorable puppy that, just wont STFU and leave you alone,... anyway... she twisted my arm into creating a face book profile... but actually I'm surprised... it's actually real good fun.... and keeps you into touch with all your old school friends. (what about you..... are you guys still in school...._ (Good one bad one cold read) ---→(good girl face bad girl mannerism)---→ (Blondes Vs Brunettes routine) ---→ (NEG target)--→ (peeing dog opener)---→ (7 years old) ----→ (Psykik Experiment / NEG target) -----→ (Cube)-----→ (Yes Ladder # close).

你有写部落格吗？还是facebook之类的。别告诉我你就是那种会花一整天时间来弄的的profile的facebook kaki喔。其实facebook还蛮不错的，可以让你跟所有的人保持联络，包括小学同学、中学同学。你还在念书吗？（好坏冷读）→（好女孩遇到坏女孩言谈举止）→（金发妹黑发妹惯例）→否定→（狗撒尿开场白）→（七岁）→（心灵测试/否定目标）→（立方体）→（Yes梯级#结束）

Myspace/ facebook opener面子书谎言

You: Hey guys, I need a quick female opinion on this. You've heard of MySpace/Facebook, right?你们都有玩facebook对吗？

Girls: Yes or No

You: If they say NO, you can do an over-exaggerated **cocky/funny** routine explaining social network sites. Then move on to the opener.

or

You: *If they say YES, you say:*

"Great, so listen to this...I have this female friend who was contacted on MySpace by a guy in her area. From what she tells me, they have been chatting for awhile and he seems pretty cool. The problem is he now wants to meet her in person. The problem is she LIED on her profile about a few things. Now she's freaking out thinking that he's not going to appreciate her deception. So before she meets him, should she come clean about her lying or just hope he doesn't bring it up?"

有一个男生在面子书上约她出来，想见见她。她担心那个男生不能接受谎言，面子书的profile有一些事情是说谎的。她因此就去修改profile内容，希望他不会提起。

DENTAL FLOSS 牙线(style)

'Hey guys.... I need an opinion on something.... I'm here with some friends and we've been having a discussion.....and I can only stay for a second cos I need to get back them,....so really quickly..... are you supposed to floss before you brush... or.... Brush before you floss?

嗨，各位。我需要大家的意见。我刚刚在和朋友们讨论一个东西。我不可以在这里呆太久，因为我的朋友还在等我。那个问题就是，你们觉得牙线是在刷牙之前用的？还是刷牙之后用的？

HUMMER (Psykik.)

Hey guys....I need your help with something and it's a really important question. My friend is saving for a yellow hummer because she thinks it will help her meet more guys. I don't know.....Do you think it's gonna work?

See most girls they want to like a mini....or a VW... you know something cute like

that... But no.....she wants Bigfoot....the thing is.....it's gonna look really weird cos she has a really girly girl appearance....but deep down she's a really tomboy badass...who listens to rock... and she always complains to me about how people judge her...based on her appearance... I bet you girls get that all the time too...right?

One thing is tho.....you'd never cheat on a girl with a badass hummer....now would you.

Do I look like a drug dealer (Cajun)

Hey Guys..... I need your help with something, honestly now..... do you think I look like a drug dealer.....cos I've already had two girls come up to me..... and ask If I sell weed,..... you know what I don't even care....tbh I think they were using it as an excuse to come talk to me.....cos they were all like sexual and flirty.....like this.....(*stroke the girls shoulder)...it was really creepy...-> (good girl, bad girl) ->(best friends test) oh man you are so adorable you know what I'm gonna do, I'm gonna adopt you as my new little sister...were gonna have so much fun, seriously were gonna climb trees and drink alcho-pops..... Omg...but you have ice cool hands..... You know that happens to me all the time particularly my feet, they get so cold, you know my ex-girlfriend bought me a pair of fluffy puppy slippers, and they have really big cute eyes, kinda like yours

First Date Who Pays第一次约会谁付钱 (Stephane Hemon)

Hey guy...I need a female opinion on this....on a first date do you think the man should pay....or the women should pay or do you think they should split the bill. (*If they say man)....well what's the difference between that and prostitution (girl: no you should spilt the bill) that's right....good girl.
对了，各位，我需要女生的意见。关于第一次约会的。你们觉得第一次约会必须是男人付钱吗？还是女人付钱？还是各人自己出钱？（如果她们回答“男人”）噢，那是不是跟卖淫没有差别呀？（MM：应该各人自己出钱）。对了，好女孩。

Blond Hair (TD)

PUA: hey Guys... I need an opinion...

Girl: What???

PUA: I'm thinking of dying my hair, TOTALLY BLONDE

Girl: No.. yes... no.. (they debate)

PUA: How about like this...streaks...etc etc, but do you think what would destroy the whole, tall dark mysterious look....

Wheelchair(TD)

"Hey guys, would you date a guy in a wheelchair? What if it was a REALLY... NICE wheelchair?" 嘿，如果是你，你会愿意和坐在轮椅上的男生约会吗？如果那真的是一张好轮椅呢？

TEXT MESSAGE BREAK-UP手机分手 (psykik_underground)

Hey guys, just asking....have any of you guys ever been dumped by text. Ok so really

quickly cos I have to get back to my friends..... my mate just broke up with his girlfriend, but you see rather than take my advice and do it in person face to face like a man....he decided to do it by text...how cold is that?.....yer it's almost as bad as doing by email..... Well you see at Uni, in my year there's this guy named John and he's been dating this girl on the same course as us. But you see, over the year there relationship has really been deteriorating first they started arguing all the time, then....they pretty much stopped talking altogether....and now they sit totally at the opposite ends of the class room ...and don't even acknowledge each other.... He's such a pushover...I tell you what if it was me and my girlfriend stopped acknowledging me, I don't think we'd be together long.....I mean in that situation what would you tell him to do.....?(girl: break-up).... yer that's what I said.... But he came out with...oh well, I don't wanna break-up with her... cos..... then it'll be awkward in class. I'm like yer...but how more awkward could it get....really...plus he said, if I wait until..... she dumps me then, I'll get the sympathy....I'm mean come on. I think that's the totally wrong attitude for a relationship don't you?.

Thank fully he took my advice and broke up with her.... But still....like I said earlier he chickened out and did it by text.

各位，你们当中有人曾经被男朋友用 SMS 的方式甩了吗？因为我的朋友刚和女友分手。他没有直接见面，而选择用 SMS 提出分手。很冷酷是吗？就像用 Email 分手一样。我在大学里，班上就有一对情侣，交往了一年多，他们开始每天吵架，最后几乎没有讲话了，上课时也没有坐在一起，那个男生甚至完全都不理她了。如果一对情侣这样，那么关系一定不会长久了。如果你是那个女生，你会怎样？（MM：分手）。可是那个男生居然说：“我不会跟她分手，因为这样同学一场，在班上见面就太尴尬了）他还说，等她开始忧郁了，就会来同情我。嗯。对我来说，这样的一段感情根本一开始就是不对的心态。

最后那个男生听了我的劝告，主动提出分手。可是，就像我刚才说的，他居然是用 SMS 提出分手。。。

Gangsta Rappin Dogs (psykik_underground)

Hey guys,..... I need a quick opinion on something.... now I've only got a second cos I need to get back to my friends so really quickly..... would you ever name a puppy after a gangsta rapper..... Well you see my friend john (any name) has just got a pair of Chihuahua dogs (whatever cute breed of dog) and get this he's thinking of naming them after hardcore gangsta rappers.....right....., at the moment he's considering Dr Dre and Snoop Dogg..... What's up with that.....But you see I really need your help cos at the moment he can't make up his mind so he's calling them Chihuahua 1 and Chihuahua 2 and the poor dogs keep getting confused, so when he calls then, they both come.

Desperate girl Approach (iamnotaPUA)

Hey guys, I need an opinion on something....do you think comes off as desperate is a girl approaches a guy at a bar.....well you see I have this friend who is a girl and she always grabs the bull by the horns and approaches the guys.....and more often than not she gets them..... because guys..... just aren't used to being

approached,...you know what I mean.....because you see in social dynamics...95% of the time...men are the ones who have to do the approach.

Teddy bear 泰迪熊

Hey guys....I need to ask a quick question....and I think just but looking at you...you can help...do you think it's romantic if a guy gives a girl a teddy bear....well you see the reason I'm asking is because the other day my close friend Cat got given a really cute, fluffy bear by one of her guy "FRIEND's" ...But when I asked her about it she just said....hes just a friend... he likes to buy me things..... that's just the way he is...But come on the bear had a big love heart around its neck... and a massive card...that came with itthat's like as big as the bear saying "I love you", Right?

I bet you guys have got tons of teddy bears at home piled on your bed.

问一下大家的意见哦，你觉得男生送给女生玩具熊是不是很浪漫呢？因为我有一个女性朋友，有一个男生送给他一直玩具熊，而她却说：他只是普通朋友。那只玩具熊肚子上有一个红色的红心，上面写着“我爱你”。就好象那只玩具熊代表男生对她说：“我爱你”，对吗？我敢打赌你的床上一定放了几千只的泰迪熊。

The Social Opener 社交开场白 (Mehow Method)

1.) "Wooooooooooooo!"

(* Approach any group of strangers and give an elongated happy pronunciation of any "hi" type remark e.g. "hello" or "yo" or "hey" and turning them all into "helllooooooooooooo" or "yoooooooooooooooo" or "heyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyyy.")

NOTE: (*This type of opener is that it's totally reusable. You can open 20 sets in the same venue all with the exact same phrase. 这些开场白可以重复使用。用同样的字来打开 20 个组合也行。)

2.) Tease the loudest girl in the group 戏弄组合里声音最大的女生 (*weather this girl is your target or not it doesn't make a difference. 无论她是不是你的目标)

(*Make that ugly and mouthy girl of the group like you, this will allow the others to act their slutty selves 吸引组合里最三八的女生，这样可以解放其它MM 的荡妇特性)

Playful teasing 戏弄闹着玩:

- You are ... COOCCCCO ... I love girls that are nuts. (*hug)
- Geez.....your crazy....is it safe to be around you.喂，你疯了。。。现在我觉得在你旁边我没有安全感。
- You are so hot considering.....you're a crazy person.... I am safe right....your not gonna attack me or anything.你疯了。我有点没有安全感。你随时会打我是吗？
- You are ... a total nerd!....in fact you're a herd.... a HOT NERD
- "No way ... if we were seals.....you would be the one going 'arf, arf, arf!'" trying to get all the attention like a diva. (*if they laugh, say) geez you laugh like a 4 year

old.

You are so loud don't u not have a volume control on that thing你很吵。有没有volume control, 转小声一点。

'OH, OH, party girl... we NEED fresh batteries for HER remote

I have special super-ninja **fun** skills....

3.) **False Time Constraint** 假性时间限制. (*any of the above mentioned)

4.) **Continue interaction**继续互动 (*using attraction material e.g. DHV routines, cold reads, storytelling etc.)

Overall example of the social opener.

PUA: Wooooooooo!

Girl: Hello!

PUA: Hey there... You guys are the HOTTEST . . . space aliens.... I've seen all night . . . I have to go in a second my friends are here ... Get this→ (transition into attraction.)你们是我今晚见过的最热情最热烈的外星人。哦, 我不能呆太久, 我的朋友在等我。你看这个→ (进入吸引惯例)。

Big Ol' smile (mehow) (*Example of the social opener)

Wahooooo!!!! .Hey Wow..., I totally recognise that big Ol' smile from somewhere any second now you're so going to break into evil maniacal laughter..... You know like in the James Bond movies....where the bad guy goes.....muhahahahah and now you will die..... mister bond-→ (transition good one bad one cold read)...you know what I can only stay a second....my friends are over there....but you guys seem like fun ...cool people I wanted to come say hi....how long have you all known each other... hey guys are you best friends or something.....you know what I could totally tell.....cos you guys make the same facial expressions.... (psykik experiment) (Adopted little sister) (neg).....what have you got going for you more than your looks...(beauty is common).....

Fun friendly people

Wahhhhhhooooo.....Well hello.... there,....your friendly... I just wanted to come over and say hi, you seemed like fun, cool people am I wanted a piece of that.

嗨 iiiiiiiiiiiiii。这里。你们开起来都很酷很有趣噢, 我也想参一份

• Wow you guys seem fun, I had to over and say hi.哇, 你们开起来蛮有趣的。必须来个招呼

In- Direct Non- Opinion 间接无意见开场白 **(IDNO)**

Left handed vs. Right handed 左手VS右手 (Psyik)

PUA: Hey....are you left or right handed你是用左手写字还是右手写字的？

Girl: I'm right handed我是用右手

PUA: ha I'm left handed...your right handed.... I'm special.... your not.....but...get this....I was reading the other day that right handed people live, on average, nine years longer than lefties, and we all know that women live longer than men.....so I guess in the end.... you've got the last laugh

哈哈，我是左手的。你是用右手。我是特别的，而你不是。我曾经看过一篇报导，用右手写字的人平均比用左手写字的人长命九年。然而我们都知道女人比男人长命，所以我想，到最后，你会得到最后的微笑。

Cat Fight (mystery)

Hey guys.....did you see that cat fight outside. Yeah these two girls were arguing over this guy named George. Anyway one of the girls pulled the other shirt down.

Normally I'd say.... Hey!!!..... But this was a saggy, baggy booby from national geographic..... Yer she was embarrassed and she went that way

Peeing Dog (mystery)

Did you see that dog outside? I think it was a Labradoodle. I went over to pet it, and the bastard tried to pee on me. What do I look like...a lamp post But I guess I should feel flattered because he was probably trying to mark me as its own.

Necklace Pendent (Mystery) (*Must have a necklace pendant)

(*Hold up a necklace pendant in front of the girl)

See this.....I got this from a girl....my dream girl....but I lost her telephone number...now I have to live with this pendant....but all it does is remind me of her....I feel like I'm in Cinderella....you know prince charming trying to return the glass slipper and run off and live happy ever after.

High Heels (Mystery)

How high are those heels? (response) well...because you don't fall around like the other women.

You're very littleyou know when I was younger my mum would point out tall women to me. And she would sayOh David ...that girl would be perfect for you ...and I would think.....ewww there goes my mum playing matchmaker again...

so whenever I see a tall girl I always here my mother voice in my mind...And I just can't help but notice tall women....where ever I go....

Hey, let me tell you something about good looking people... we're not well liked.

Julie Open (DD)

Hey Julie what's up.....

Julie it's me.....don't you remember

NahI'm just playing with ya....

Hi I'm Dave. andI take it from your response your name ain't Julie

The Picture Opener

Hey can I ask you a favour? Could you take a picture of me and my friend?

I assume you can actually use a camera?

Google Earth opener (mystery)

Hey, have you guys ever seen a program on the computer called Google earth, it's free you can download it but, its called Google earth, omg get this [use hands to create a monitor] your looking at the screen and you can see the earth [draw earth] and you can zoom in to the earth to car level , virtually all around the earth, and the crazy thing is, that all my friends are using it now, so in order to get her tonight my friend sent me a bookmark you know a little pin on the map, and this was the place, right and then I jumped in my car but let me tell you the graphics are much better in person

Black Nails (mystery) (**only use if you have black painted nails*)

First impression black nail....Oh get this... I can only stay for a second I've got my friends here. Some smarmy looking women in the elevator this morning said to me (use funny accent) are you a devil worshiper. I remember it so clearly she had these big earrings on that looked like they should be on a curtain rail. Anyway I turned to her and said to her.....just for shits and giggles..... Yes I'm heading all the way down to floor 666....well she turned ghostly white and looked and when she got out she was like this (do funny action). I am not the devil.....I'm the devils little helper.

DATING FOR DUMMIES (Herbal)

*(*Go find the Dating for Dummies book, it's bright yellow and black. Find the page that has "NEVER USE THESE LINES" on it, and keep the book open to that page. Walk up to a girl BLATANTLY and hold the book up in front of your face so she can easily read the title. She might start laughing, depending on how you do it. Then slowly lower the book and read the lines.)*

"So... come here often" (**Said in a super cheesy player voice. She will crack up and answer you. Break your "smooth" look on your face and quickly bring the book back up and read the next line*)

"What's your sign?".

*(*She will laugh again and probably answer. Then say "Wow... this works great. Your turn".It puts her on the spot. You can flip to random pages and do tons of role-play... the breaking up stuff is great.)*

I'M LOST (TD)

I'm lost... I can't find my friends I think there....around...but hey remember when we were kids at school and you could just make new friends whenever you wanted... you'd be like Heyy 'want to be my friend?' Do you guys want to by my NEW friends?'

Water Favour (psykik.)

*(*This is an opener I developed one night when there were huge cues at the bar....(oh the benefits of drinking water)*

*(*Go up to the hottest girl / girls at the bar who are close to getting served)*

Hey guys can I ask a quick favourwould you order me a water...please....it just that it seems a sooooo..... pointless waiting for water. Would you do that for me.....Hey guys.... get this..... in Aruba [night club / bar name] they actually try to charge me for tap water.....I was like WTF....you can't do that....that's illegal or some shit.....tbh I think the barmaid was just fucking with me....maybe that was like her chat up line or something.....I guess it kind of worked because a long story short she got my phone number.

→[stack into opinion opener]

*(*I really enjoy this opener because it gives me plausible deniability on the whole pickup. And it transitions well into an opinion opener, because its seems natural to get an opinion on something while you wait for your water.)*

-DIRECT OPENER 直接开场白-

Magnetism Opener (Victor Malvado)

*(*Throughout this opener you have to keep looking over your shoulder to make it seem genuine.....that you are looking across the room at somebody)*

Hey guys I need some advice cos.....(*let out a little sigh) there's a girl here.....that I really want to meet (*look over shoulder). you know this girl is so attractive I just have to go and talk to her.....have you ever seen a person and you feel a fascination and you really want to know more about this person.....I mean you don't know this guy....but there's a real magnetism there...you find yourself wondering if that magnetism will still be there when your talking....well that's what I'm feeling right now.....so I want your best suggestion of what to say

(girl: why do you just go and talk to her....I don't know (*sometimes they will actually give you advice, sometimes they will bable on

Listen I need something that would make a girl feel really goodwithout coming of to needy....but it still has to have energy...to get her attention... cos without doubt this girl has really caught my attention.....what do I say....but choose carefully because whatever you suggest I am going to do... (*When she gives you an answer, even the most boring of answers can be used, just remember to repeat it word for word to her. Sometimes a girl will fuck with you and say "Go over and say Bollox") ok I'm gonna go over there and look her dead in the eye and say..... Bollox [girls laugh, no no no don't say that] (NOTE: most girls don't have a reasonably suggestion they just say "go and say hello and tell her your name" Ok I'm gonna go over there and look her right in the eye like I am now and say.....hello my name is <insert your name> This is my chance to find out what she is really likeOk watch this (*Turn and walk off in the direction you were looking .weave your way through the crowd

*and do a full, huge circle of the bar. (I can guarantee she is watching you as you walk away because she is curious as to what will happen... she also wants to find out who this super hot fascinating girl is. Do the full circle and come right back to the girl you were talking to all along and gave you the advice and say her line)hello my name is <insert your name> (*Look dead into her eyes and be direct...this is not a joke anymore you need to be sincere)*

PUA: “嘿，我需要一些意见。（叹口气）刚刚我遇到一个女生，我真的很想上前跟她说话。你知道吗，这个女生太吸引人了，我真想马上上前认识她。。。”

PUA: “那我想问你噢，你是否曾经在遇到一个很有魅力的男生以后你真的想要去认识他？我是说你还不认识他，只是陌生人而已。你就感觉到对方向磁铁一样有着一股强大的吸引力，而你感觉到就连你在说话时，那股强大的吸引力依然存在。。。就像我现在的感觉那样。。。所以我想我需要你的一些宝贵的意见，在我见了那个女生之后我该怎么说呢？应该要说些什么？”

MM: 为什么不直接上前去跟她说话呢？我不知道（有时MM会真的给你一些建议）

PUA: “要怎样说才能让那个女生感觉很好呢？充满正面的能量来引起她的注意。因为毫无疑问地，这个女生的确是引起了我的注意。我该说些什么？小心地给我意见噢，因为我将会照着你给的意见去找那个女生。。。”

（当MM给你答案时，就算是最无聊的答案，你都要一字不漏地还给她。有时MM会随便瞎扯地说：“过去对她说‘***粗话***’”）

PUA: “好。我要过去找她了并且用深情的眼神对她说‘***粗话***’。”

MM笑了：“不不不，别这样说

（注意：多数的MM没有合理的建议，她们只是说：“过去打个招呼然后自我介绍名字一下）。

PUA: “好，现在我要过去找她，并深情地望着她说：你好，我叫『你的名字』。这是我唯一的机会。”

（走开，并且在现场绕一圈。MM一定会好奇地看着你走。绕一圈后回到MM的身边，然后对着MM，用她刚刚教你的话一字不漏地用在她身上。

“嗨，我叫『名字』。（深情地看着她的眼睛。这已经不是玩笑了。必须真诚一点）

NOTE: *(*This is effective because you have layered a lot of compliments on here, which she excepted because she didn't realize you were talking about her.)*

这招有效，因为你已经用了很多层的赞美在里边，她接受了，因为她不知道你说说的就是她本人。

Bobbing Hair (DD)

Hey I gotta stop you for a second..... I've noticed that..... as you were walking, I've you've got a little piece of hair, just their.... and as you walk, it bobs up and down and I just wanted to say.....it's absolutely memorizing....I think its beautiful.

Corner of eye

Hey, I'll only be a minute, but I just caught you out the corner of my eye, and I couldn't help noticing, that you do something cute when you're concentrating

Direct Sexy (BadBoy)

"I saw you from over there - and I just wanted to tell you... you look... so.... fucking... sexy! - I'm going to get to know you, so tell me something about yourself!"

NOTE: (*This is not an opener, but it's direct so....*)

I'm sorry I didn't hear a word you just said because I was so busy looking at your lips, mmmm and they look so good.

-Mixed Set Openers混合组合开场白-

(*A mixed set is a term used to describe a group consisting of both guys and girls有男女女的叫做混合组合。)

(*When approaching mixed Sets. Always approach the guy...if there are more than one males approach the one who appears more Alpha. 接近混合组合时，先接近男人。如果很多男人，就接近那个看起来比较Alpha的男人。)

alpha male: 雄性领袖

alpha: 雄性领袖的气质

Tip. (* Guys open particularly well with high fives, once you've high five's the guy you can then go around and high 5 everyone in the group. Then turn your attention back to the guy男人搭讪男人，high fives方式是蛮有效的方法。当你对着一个男人high fives过后，你就可以对群里的每一个人high 5了。)



high 5 动作

Tip. (*All you have to do with men is talk about logical subjects跟男人谈话要谈论理性课题...Things that guys talk about with other guys男人和男人的话题....and assuming its all guys who are reading this document假设所有的男人都有读本书, you should know this stuff那么你就必须精通这些. Eg. Music 音乐, Sports运动, Alcohol酒, Women女人, Cars车子)

Cool Clubs最酷的俱乐部/夜店

Hey man... you seem cool...do you know the best clubs to go too tonight,... see I'm not from the area so I don't have a clue.嗨，你蛮酷的。你知道最棒的俱乐部/夜店吗？我不是这里的人，所以我不知道。

Music Opener音乐开场白 (*see above)

嗨，你蛮酷的。你知道这最棒的歌曲、音乐、乐团吗？我不是这里的人，所以我不知道。

Name Exchange

Hi How are you doing man.....nice to meet you I'm Dave (*he responds with his name)....Where are you from, are you from <location where your sarging> to be honest I've only just moved back so I'm rebuilding my social circle....

嗨，你好。。。很高兴见到你。我叫德芙。（等待他告诉你名字）。你住哪里？住在『你刚刚在巡视的城市』对吗。我刚刚搬来这里，因此我要重新建立我的社交圈子。

"You see that group over there? They said they are more fun than your group. Are you gonna prove to me wrong.看到那群人吗？他们说他们比你们有趣多了。你们想要证明那是错的吗？"

"Where have I seen you guys before? Were you at so and so's party? The one where the stripper gave a lap dance to the clown."

Approach one group member. Make friends. Oh are you with these guys , well aren't you gonna introduce me.接近一个组合成员。做朋友。噢，你跟他们在一起吗？没有介绍给我认识

Hey bro, man your rolling with cool girls

(*In mixed set's it is important to find out the logistics within the group, aka their relationship to each. Most guys presume that if a guy is with a girl they must be together in a relationship. However they could be brother and sister, or child hood best friends. The important thing is that you don't let the presence of a male in the group deter you from approaching and opening the set.) 在混合组合里，最重要的是了解组合里的逻辑，比如他们彼此的关系。多数的男人心里会先假设一男一女在一起必定是情侣。无论如何，他们可能只是兄妹、姐弟、或好朋友。最重要的是，别让组合里的任何一个男人阻止你接近和打开组合。

(*If you don't extract the logistical information then you risk hitting on a girl that is already taken, right in front of her boyfriend. This insult combined with alcohol could likely lead to a confrontation of some sorts.)

如果你没有取得组合里的逻辑咨询，那么你很有可能冒险地在女生的男朋友面前把她。这中冒犯和酒精结合可能引发一场斗争。切记！

How does everyone know each other你们怎样认识彼此的吖？

So how does everyone know each other, I need to know, who's the boyfriend, who's the brother?你们怎么认识的吖？谁是男朋友？谁是哥哥？

(*if the guy answers, yes, he's the boyfriend behind the girls back. Ask the girl to confirm this.如果有男生说：“他是她的男朋友”，就直接问那个女生)

PUA: Is this true....are you getting married?真的吗，你们几时要结婚吖？

Girl: no I'm not getting married不。我没有要结婚

PUA: oh I thought you were getting married isn't that your boyfriend.我以为你要结婚。他不是你的男朋友吗？

Girl: No he's not my boyfriend 她不是我的男朋友/ yes he's my boyfriend是的。她是我的男朋友。

PUA: (*if the answer is NO... say loudly....如果她说不是，就大声说：) Oh... you're just trying to get in there.....good for you...your smooth噢，原来你想追求人家)

(*This is the most important question when approaching mixed sets接近混合组合，这些问题是至关重要的)

- How do you guys all know each other.你们怎样认识彼此的吖
- How long have you guys known each other?你们认识多久了

-Day Game Openers白天开场白-

(*THE SHOCKER horse girl works well in day game also)

Hypothetical Opener (Victor Malvado)

(*Basically you ask a hypothetical question and describe the situation)

PUA: Hey I'd like to ask you a totally hypothetical question我想问你一个假设的问题

Girl: Go on then.好

PUA: Just imagine that you were walking down the street in <the street /town or city where you are> and you see a guy who comes up to you and starts talking and he was this <describe yourself> tall dark handsome guy.... with brown eyes and long hair (*she should smile or laugh) and he starts talking to you about something totally ridiculous...but you start to realise.... that this man is interested in getting to know you.....now listen.... because here's the important partwould you think.....Oh.. How cute (*said in a feminine way) and look dreamily into his eyes (*Look into her eyes)..... or [pause for dramatic effect]....do you think I have to hand it to this guy he's got great taste in women.... (*Have a laugh) --→(transition to another topic or routine)想象一下，假设你正走在『这个城市』的大街上，突然有一个男生上前跟你说话。他是一个『形容自己』的帅哥，『眼睛，』头发（这是开始笑了）。

他开始跟你说些荒谬的话。。。但你开始意识到这个男生想认识你。。。听着。。。这是最重要的部分。。。你会觉得（用女人的声音）噢，他好可爱，深情地望着他的眼睛（看着MM的眼睛）。。。或者（暂停一下制造效果）->进入下一个惯例。

By the way...I do have great taste in women.
顺便一提，我对女人是很有品位的。

NOTE: (*This opener uses pacing. Pacing is the term used in **NLP** for describing something to them which they know is true. In this case the surroundings. The opener can be adapted to all situations...which makes it's more spontaneous and in the moment than other strictly scripted openers. It can also be used as attraction building routine)

Item of clothing

Hey can I ask you a quick question, I'll only be a sec. But where on earth did you get that {item of clothing} You see I want to buy a friend mine {item of clothing} for her B day and I think she has a similar sense of style as you. So tell me where did you get them from.问你一个问题噢。几秒钟而已。你那件衣服（或任何衣物）在那里买的。我想要送给我朋友生日礼物。她跟你的style蛮像的。在那里买的吖？

How do girls walk in heels女生穿着高跟鞋怎样走路

PUA: hey I've always wondered is it hard for girls to walk in heels?嘿，我很好奇，女人穿着高跟鞋走路会比较困难吗？

Girl: (I usually get "no", "sometimes", or "not really", "they are kinda uncomfortable" (*you can transition with just about anything*)通常回答是“不会”、“有时吧”或“不一定”、“有一点不舒服”。这时可以转移到别的话题。

Hi.....I just saw you as I was walking by and I just wanted to come and met you还。我刚刚走着时看到你，就只是想来见你。

Good Confidence好自信

Excuse me.....I'm meeting someone for lunch, so I don't have long but, and I know this is gonna sound random but, I think you are really, really cute. I don't know what it is. I think its just you have a confidence about you, you know that kind of confidence which seems to light up a room and that everyone is drawn to. Hey I bet you have a really good sense of humour [hey I just heard a joke and I wanted to get an opinion on it.]

不好意思。。。我已经约人吃午餐了，所以我不能呆太久，这样好像太随机了。我觉得你真的好可爱。我只是觉得你對自己很有自信，这种自信就像一盏灯，可以照亮整个眼前的每一个人。我敢打赌你一定是个幽默的人。【对了，我刚刚听到一个笑话，我想说说，听听你的看法】。

you seem like natural person, eyes are warm/relaxed
你是蛮自然的人，眼神蛮热情而且无拘无束。

Good Confidence 2好自信2

Hey there, excuse me.... I know this is gonna seem really....really.... random...but you caught my eye from across the street, just something about you....made me think.... "wow this girls got confidence" I just couldn't pass up the opportunity to come talk to you..... And I'm in a real rush.... so you can only keep me for a few seconds but..... Hey I'm Dave....(*Offer handshake) [*girl replies with her name]→ (Name Neg) ...like I said....I really have to shoot off....but it was nice meeting you....(*Handshake again) (this time, don't let go of the handshake immediately) suddenly appear as if it just occurred to you to get her number whilst holding her hand) ->(Yes Ladder Number close)

Your Cute Say it back

PUA: "hey you're cute你很可爱

Girl: Thanks erm嗯。谢谢

PUA: Well aren't you gonna say it back你没有也讲我可爱

Girl: Yes... your cute....there you go happy now.嗯。你很可爱。开心了吧

PUA: (*if the answer is no.如果她说“不要”) (NEG. 就否定她)... you little shit.

Laptop

"excuse me, but what kinda laptop is that? I can only stay a second but i saw your laptop and i am thinking of getting a new one myself. what do you like about your laptop?"不好意思，那是什么电脑。我只能呆上几秒，但是我看到你的电脑，我也想买一个。这电脑有什么特别的功能吖？

picture = a thousand words照片就可以等于千言万语

Hey have you ever heard the phrase a picture speaks a thousand words....well see I'm on my way to get a new digital camera...do you know any places around that sell them.

See I'm going on a holiday in a couple of weeks....(tell a story about where your planning to go)

I wouldn't of had to get a new camera if my mum hadn't dropped my old one.....geez....mums and dad's never trust em with technology I say.

你有听过人家说，写一千个字来形容，不如拍一张照片给人家看。。。我想要买一架新的相机。。。你知道哪里有卖吗？

假期时我想要去旅行（说说你计划好要去哪里）

要不是我的妈妈不小心把它摔坏了，我就不必买新的相机了。。。唉。他们真的不适合高科技时代。

Are You Friendly...Mums Birthday

PUA: hiya...are you friendly?

Girl: yeah I am (or somethin like that)

PUA: good because I need your opinion on something.

Girl: (might respond 'ok')

PUA: It's my mum's birthday this weekend and I'm not sure what get her. I was thinking but I'd like to get her something unique, I dunno, what do you think I should

get her?

Girl: (suggestion) or I don't know.

PUA: what did you get your mum for her b-day.

Girl: (answer)

PUA: really i should know these things cos I'm supposed to be psychic.

Girl: really?

PUA: nah not really.

"I know this is a little random, but I had to tell you that you are really cute."

Guy Stole My Hat

Hey guys....has a guy wearing a cowboy hat come this way....yeah it's just these two Chinese tourists came up to me and asked if they could take a picture with my hat on.... I guess they thought i was a real cowboy or something....Well usually I wouldn't let somebody touch my hat.... But seen as they were like tourists...I said ok and let him take some pictures with my hat on right.....and he's like giving it all the poses like this (**add comedy poses here*) and his wife starts snapping away.....like she's some kind of professional photographer....right I turn around for one second and bang when I look back there both gone.....I was just wondering if you've seen them heading this way.....(no).....Hey can I take your number....then that way.... if your see them ...you can give me a call and let me know where they are.....and if I find him I can call you and tell you to stop looking.

Hi there I saw you from across the street, and I just though, wow I have to go and meet her.

If I didn't talk to you now I'd be kicking myself

Excuse me.....I know this is gonna sound so random..... but I think you are really, really cute....., and I know that if I didn't come and talk and take this opportunity to get to know you..... then I'd be kicking myself for the rest of the day..... now....I can only stay for a second because I'm on my way to meet some friends. It's just... what's the best way to get in touch with you?

Party

Hey, were you guys at that party last weekend at And?

No

Are you sure you weren't the one who got really drunk and through up all over the DJ.

No.....!!!!

Tbh if I were you I wouldn't admit it either. Some guy took a video and it's all over internet...facebook's having a field day...I'm actually surprised you're out in public

picture = a thousand words

Hey have you ever heard the phrase a picture speaks a thousand words.....well see I'm on my way to get a new digital camera...do you know any places around that sell them.

I have an intuition about you.....yer but I have to get back to my friends

You Look Just Like....

"Excuse me, I don't mean to interrupt you while you are (whatever she is doing), but you look exactly like... you know, it is amazing how much you look like this person... you look just like (as you drag this out you develop rapport immediately, it's great)..."→(transition to horse shocker)

NOTE: (**In day game don't be afraid to excuse yourself. In night game this is seen as a DLV but on the street you can win big points for politeness. It also triggers her socially conditioning, by saying excuse me combined with a kino ping on the shoulder.. she will always give you a moment of her time.*)

Cell-Phone Wingman Cell hang up /BLOUSE

(**Infield, especially if you are sarging alone you can use you phone as a wingman. To legitimise the approach*)

(* *pretend to be on your cell phone as you walk past her....hang up your phone*) omg I have got to ask you something.....I was just talking to my friend and he wants to get a blouse for his girlfriend, however hers the problem he doesn't know what size chest she is, right, and he doesn't want to get it wrong because it might come off as being a bit insulting. As I'm sure you can imagine, if someone you had feelings for got your size way of. So what do you think he should do?

(**The cell phone wing man approach can be adopted for any opinion opener*)

JUGGLER STREET GAME 杂耍人街头搭讪游戏

1.) Ask the question / use opener. "Hey, could you help me out for a moment. I'm new to the city, so I don't really know the layout of it yet but somebody told me there's a good dry-cleaner's around here. You know it's been a good party when you get red wine spilled everywhere and the thing is I'm in a hurry because I need to go and visit some friends.

问一个问题/使用开场白。“嗨，请你帮我一个忙噢，我刚刚才来到这里，一切都还很陌生。我还不熟悉这个地方。听人家说这里附近有一家很棒的干洗店。我等下会有一个很好玩的派对，我必须快点，因为等下我要去找我的朋友。

(**If you are going to Neg on opening make sure you have a smile to compensate 如果开场是你要使用否定，你就必须补偿予一个微笑*).

2.) Introduce yourself and Kino 自我介绍和KINO

as soon as you are in. this is acceptable in day game because nobody likes to talk to a 'stranger' on the street and people aren't on guard.

Hi I'm Dave,嗨，我是戴夫。

3.) Be very casual 要表现得随便、偶然，

comfortable and relaxed with yourself. This will help her relax.让自己舒适和放轻松。这样会帮助她也跟着放轻松。

4.) You got to get in a playful, fun vibe. If you can achieve the proper vibe you can be unstoppable on the street.好玩和有趣一点。你可以达到适当的气氛，令彼此在街头交谈得无法自拔。

5.) Go Direct直接一点....geez I'm so glad I bumped into you.....and you know what now that I look at you...I think you are really.....really cute.....would you like to hang out some time...are you free now [**if so go on an instant date*]
很高兴会突然遇到你。。你知道的，现在我看着你。我觉得你好可爱。。现在正好有空，一起去走走吧，【如果成功，就来个即时约会】

NOTE: (**In day game if all else fails just say Hi" Grungey10. This is true.....more babies have been conceived through the use of this opener.....it does work during the day....just follow it up with interesting stuff.Make statements instead of asking questions.*

白天时如果一切开场都失败，就说生“嗨”吧。真的，很多MM都对这个开场白有构想。白天时有效。然后接下去说些有趣的话题。用声明来代替提问，

E.g. Where are you from? -> You strike me as a city girl....yeah you've defiantly got that confidence of a city girl....(if she's says "no I'm from a small town" C & F....well then you must spend all of your time watching TV and copying city girls cos... I tell you... I can defiantly.... spot that inner city girl confidence within you

例子：你从哪里来→你看起来像个城市女孩。你看起来像是大胆而且有自信的都市女孩。（如果MM说：我是来自小市镇）骄傲风趣法：那么你一定时常花时间看时尚电视节目咯。。。我大胆地说，其实我可以在你身上看到你散发出来的城市女孩的自信。

-Specialized Scenario Openers特别场景开场白 (S.S.O's)-

Someone reading glossy mag / newspaper一些人正在阅读光鲜灿烂的杂志、报纸
Ouhhh gossip, I need some of that, what's the latest thing.....(**this next bit is said really fast*) who's been sleeping with who, who's pregnant, who looks too fat, who looks to thin, what is the must have dress for the season, what's the latest celebrity diet craze.....let me guess....[**pause for dramatic effect*] you can only drink orange juice....it's called... the orange juice diet.... Am I close..*(*smile*)*

噢！绯闻，我需要看看，这是最新的吗？谁和谁上床？谁怀孕了？谁发福？谁成功瘦身了？最时尚的穿着是什么？最新的瘦身方法是什么？让我猜猜。（暂停一下制造效果）你只能和橙汁。这叫橙汁瘦身计划，对吗？（微笑）

Looking at a book在看一本书

Oh no don't read that, the cover looks really boring...don't you think?别看那个。看cover就觉得无聊，你不觉得吗？

- [no不]

Do you what's the best thing about that book.....那本书最好的内容是关于什么的？

- [what, have you read什么？你看了吗]

I don't know I haven't read it yet.我不知道。我还没看。

If she picked up something eg. A book, food item, clothing item拿起东西，比如书本、食物、衣物等等

Hey !! What are you doing (*if she's touching something*)....with that, what do you have to touch everything.....put that down..... I bet as a kid your mum was always say....you look with your eyes not with your hands...I know cos that's mum said to me all the time....

嘿！你在干什么？你什么都喜欢动吗？放下。我感打赌你小时候妈妈一定时常说：“眼看手不动”我知道。因为我妈妈时常都这样说。

Waitress at a bar or resturant

Girl:] can I get you anything sir有什么是我可以帮忙的吗？

Guy:] (**look at her*看着她), what's your favourite thing to eat in this whole place, your absolute favourite.这里你最喜欢吃什么吖

Girls:] blah blah blah

Guy:] you know what, I'm gonna make a note never to get that你知道的。你介绍的我一定不能点。

Girl:] why'd you say that为什么这么说？

Guy:] well you work here...I bet it's the most expensive thing on the menu.你在这里工作，我敢打赌你介绍的一定是菜单里最贵的东西

Waitress:] can I get you anything / something有什么是我可以帮忙的吗？

Guy:] Get me another waitress / hostess我要另外一个女服务生/空中小姐 (C&F, *be playing don't be rude*骄傲风趣法)

Waitress:] how is it going.

Guy:] it's..... horrible...(**playfully*)

Guy:] you must get a lot of shit off of guys trying to hit on you all the time.你在这里工作一定很多男生泡你

If she has her phone out

"Did he call?"他打给你了吗

If she says "no" say "that's a shame you seem like an.... amazing person,... is there something wrong with you?"

如果她回答“不”。很可惜。因为你看起来象是一个很令人惊奇的人。发生了什么事情了吗？

Someone in a cloths shop (Day Game)

I'm gonna borrow you for 30 seconds, this isn't the place where I would usually be shopping but I saw you from outside, I thought you were cute and I wanted to come talk to you, and just say hi.....I'm Dave....nice to meet you

Grocery Shopping

"Wow, I see from your selection you can really cook. Perfect! You are now hired as my personal chef! But can you cook lasagna? ... What! You can't. That's it! You are sooo fired. Unless, of course, you attend my special training program for new hires..."

MSN messenger – Internet:

Who are you and what are you doing on my computer.

Bunny

[illegible]

Is this Cute....what do you think....out of 10, 10 being the cutest.... how cute is he?

GYM

\$\$\$ (money, money, money)

You know, I think that most people here are probably thinking about like, how they're gonna get like this wicked body... or like...maybe how they'll make a bunch of \$\$\$...what are YOU thinking about?".... And don't say guys....were not just a piece of meat to be perv'd on you know.

Bodyguard

Great biceps! You've been training hard, haven't you? Cool. You're hired as my new bodyguard... I need someone to protect me from all the hotties who keep hitting on

me... Are you up to the job? Cos I don't need someone who's gonna be doing it half arsed....eating a burger while I'm being attacked.

Pitbulls (*Useful for opening a seated set in a restaurant.)

'Hey guys, will you be my own personal pitbulls and bite anyone who tries to steal my table? I need to go to the bathroom.' and you guys look ferocious no one's gonna fuck with you

(*when you get back from bathroom) Awwwww good doggies; your so cute.... yes you are.....(*say like you would to a puppy.) (*body rocking) You know what (cold read bitch shield)

=====

Ideal Vacation

You: "You must get awfully tired by the end of the night,"

Her: (nodding)

You: "Do you ever get a chance to go on vacation?"

Her: (something)

You: "If you were to take a real vacation in your ideal spot, what would it be like?"

Her: (describing her ideal vacation spot) (*Play along with her fantasy, offer her some more descriptions in the same line. If she asks you the same, answer with*) Before I answer that...

You: Let me ask you something else. You know that feeling you have when you get home after a hard day of work and all you can think about is stripping off your clothes and sliding into a hot bath or taking a shower? Which do you prefer? A Bath or a shower?

Her: Bath

You: You know how sometimes, before you even get in, you imagine the heat just working its way through every part of your body and then you actually slide in, and that warmth just takes you and you surrender to it? (**have something is store for a shower as well.*)

Her: (something)

You: What's your name?

Her: (**she tells you her name.*)

You: Well, <her name>, it's really been fun talking to you. It's too bad that we won't get the chance to do it again without all these distractions and interruptions.

Her: (If she doesn't catch the hint, then before you leave...)

You: You know, I meant what I said about it being fun talking to you. Maybe we could meet for coffee sometime. Like tomorrow?

(*If she say's why do you ask?)

You: Well, you're working now and I could see you seemed a little tired, so I just wanted to take your mind off your job for a moment and have you imagine something relaxing and soothing right here:)

Double hook theory

Example: Quick question, but what is it that you're drinking? (**situational*) And is it good? (opinion)

Example 2: I'm not following you...I'm just moving in the same general direction....(**situational*)... Oh btw I need an opinion and seen as I'm here I might as well ask you → (Opinion Opener)

-Micro Introductions-

(Psyik_Underground)

*(*The term micro introduction is simply a term I use to describe the rapid opening of sets in a short space of time, which fits into Speer's Cyclone theory of opening sets in a club / bar to generate massive social proof, basically being social with everyone (guys and girls) in the place instead of heading straight for your target. **NOTE:** This is also the main key to having fun while you out, without getting so caught up in your own head and placing added pressure on yourself, the approach and your routine selection. Opening suddenly becomes much more natural and lucid. By being social you are playing the game in the way it was intended to be played. And in my opinion how it should be played.*

A micro introduction can be as simple as a quick hi 5, quick opener, exchange of names, DHV piece and eject.) (This demonstrates total willingness to walk away. I personally consider any interaction that lasts less than 5 minutes to be a micro introduction. Micro introductions also make forwards and backwards merging a lot warmer.

*(*Mehow's social opener is also a great way being a micro introduction, without staling out the whole room with opinion openers*

Obviously if you open a set with a potential target in it that you wish to pursue feel free to proceed with the pickup following the M3 Model.

*(*The more flash game you can include in the Micro-Introduction the better. Hi 5's spinning girls, Kino routine (see below) etc. because by doing this you begin to gaming the whole room in it's entirety (Meta Game), which warms sets before you approach*

I read a field report from "Style" in his early days, in which he number closed the hottest girl at a party using only his opener then ejecting. He then delivered the same opener to other girl, across the room and as it happens, he got caught, by his first target for using the same opener. However he was able to DHV and avoid the shit test

by inventing a back-story involving UCLA and then walking away again. This fits it my concept of Micro-Introductions in that by making the initial introduction then walking away, much more mystery and intrigue is created and if a girl is thinking about you even when you are not there that is as good as talking to someone in person. Its also begins creating multiple jealousy plotlines.

Personally I like to think that all my sets beginning as micro introductions, as psychologically this gives me the decision as to whether the pickup proceeds reframing the situation in my favour gives me the psychological position of power.

This is especially usual inside noisy nightclubs because when you head outside onto the patio for a cigarette or some fresh air, suddenly everyone feels they know you so the it becomes a warm approach, secondly your already in a C1 location (a location different from the original meeting). Then you have to back track and go through A2 and A3 again. I've also found it's a lot easier to bounce a girl when she's already outside the club

TRANSITIONING转变

(*In order to have a smooth, flowing conversation it is essential to transition between and stack material. Simple lines to accomplish this include:

Oh, get this!... (*into next topic of conversation)

By the way!... (*into next topic of conversation)

Oh, That reminds me!.... (*into next topic of conversation)

Anyway... (*into next topic of conversation)

So....(*into next topic of conversation)

-ATTRACTION MATERIAL吸引惯例

Magics魔术 (by Bluesky蓝天)

-魔术直接刺激女生的情感。

-魔术流程中包括了有KINO、服从性测试、语言DHV。

-魔术在社交上扮演者很重要的角色和功能。因为魔术掌握在少数人手上，所以可以呈现魔力和神秘感，提供情绪价值。

-魔术可以一步一步引导 MM 做出某些动作，让 MM 一次又一次地服从（服从性测试）

【萨士顿三原则】

(1)永远不说出魔术的秘密

(2)不在同一观众面前表演相同的魔术

(3)不先说明表演内容：

【魔术师戒条】

- (一)要尊重同道.
- (二)要认真练习.
- (三)未练习熟练前不作表演.
- (四)不无代价教授魔术.
- (五)不公开魔术的秘密.
- (六)不在表演前说出魔术效果.
- (七)不在同一观众前表演同一套魔术.
- (八)要以正途发展魔术

魔术教学书:

《男人必学的魔术－刘谦》

《啊，败给魔术－刘谦》

《啊，败给魔术 2－刘谦》

《刘谦的魔法签证》

www.youtube.com 搜寻刘谦魔术，学习刘谦的说话方式，把妹杀伤力很大噢。

(1) 心灵感应魔术－猜到你心里想的数字：

相信直觉和第六感吗？

请你从 1 到 63 之间选出一个你最喜欢的数字。在心里选，不要让我看到。

你看看这个（六张卡片拿出来给她）

（瞎掰）这是 1500 年前古老的玛雅文明日历，当中存在着一个不为人知的秘密，当然我也不知道。现在我要你做一个视觉记忆加强过程。请你仔细地看每一张卡片。凡是有你心里想的号码的，就抽出来（让我看到没关系）。没有你心里的号码的卡片，就放到另外一边。

好。现在把卡片全部收起来。刚刚你用眼睛观察数字，所以你对你心里那个号码的印象更深刻了对吧。其实这是一个心灵感应测试。我要猜你心里的那个号码。

现在请你把手伸出来。听过十指连心吗？人的十根手指的血管是直通到心脏，没有分叉，全身只有手指没有血管分叉（把手贴在 MM 的掌心上）。这个动作就叫做十指连心。现在请你看着我的眼睛，我要感应你一下。（跟 MM 四目相望）这个动作叫做四目相望。（眨眼，对着 MM 放电，同时微笑）持续一段时间。

我感应到了，你心里想的那个数字是『---』。

MM：啊！怎么可能，你怎么办到的？

PUA：证明我们心灵相通，心有灵犀一点通！（再次对 MM 眨眼放电）

手法如下：

1	3	5	7	16	17	18	19	8	9	10	11
9	11	13	15	20	21	22	23	12	13	14	15
17	19	21	23	24	25	26	27	24	25	26	27
25	27	29	31	28	29	30	31	28	29	30	31
33	35	37	39	48	49	50	51	40	41	42	43
41	43	45	47	52	53	54	55	44	45	46	47
49	51	53	55	56	57	58	59	56	57	58	59
57	59	61	63	60	61	62	63	60	61	62	63

4	5	6	7	2	3	6	7	32	33	34	35
12	13	14	15	10	11	14	15	36	37	38	39
20	21	22	23	18	19	22	23	40	41	42	43
28	29	30	31	26	27	30	31	44	45	46	47
36	37	38	39	34	35	38	39	48	49	50	51
44	45	46	47	42	43	46	47	52	53	54	55
52	53	54	55	50	51	54	55	56	57	58	59
60	61	62	63	58	59	62	63	60	61	62	63

笑我魔術 EXPLANATION

- (道具)：將下一頁所附的六張數字卡片影印之後一張張剪下，貼在厚紙卡上。
- (準備)：不用
- (表演)：這個魔術所使用的六張卡片是經過特殊設計的，上面所印的數字有著非常奇妙的排列規則。表演一開始，請觀眾心中想一個「1到63之間」的數字。這裡假設這個數字是「22」。



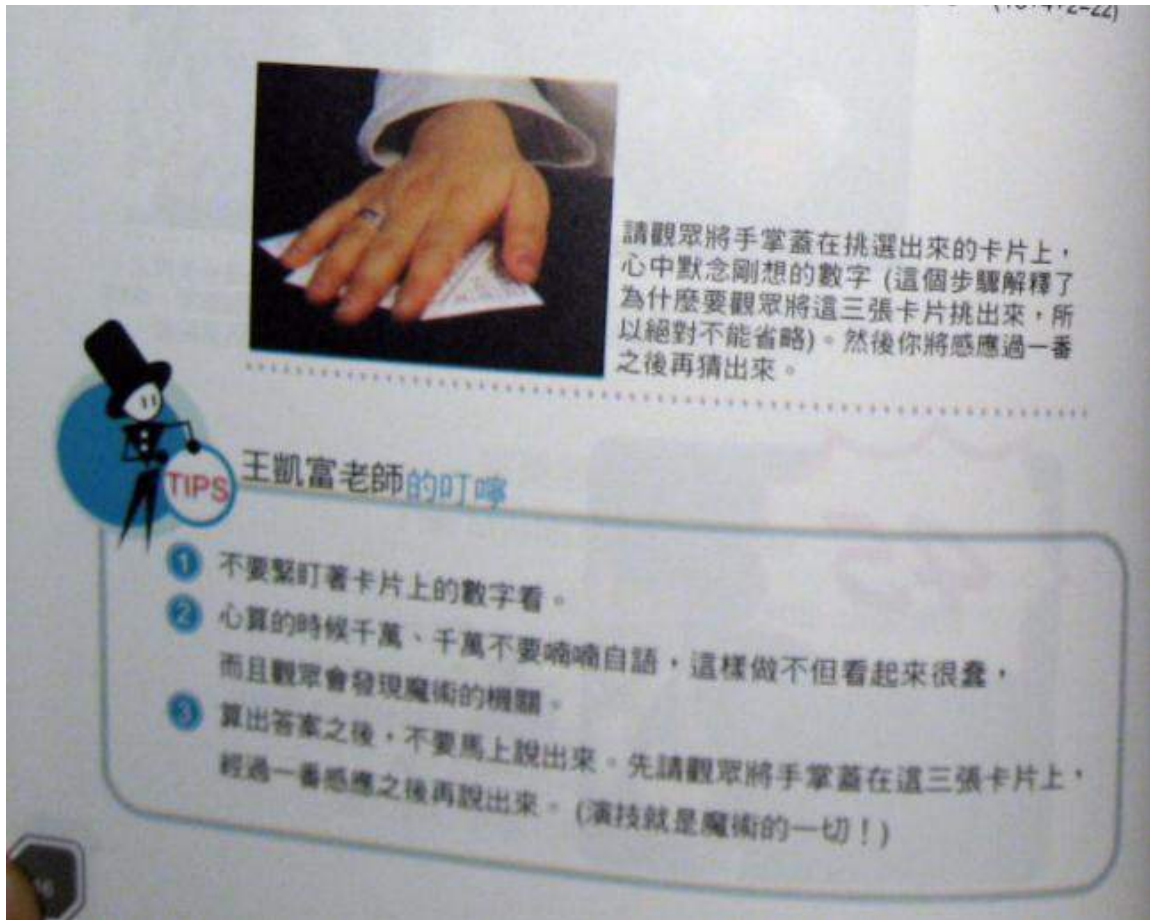
拿出這六張卡片，交給觀眾，並且請他挑選出上面印有心中數字的卡片。



對方挑出這三張。



在心中偷偷的將這三張卡片左上方的第一個數字加起來，就是對方心中的數字了。(16+4+2=22)



（2）心灵感应魔术－猜到你选的那张牌：

整幅牌给 MM 洗。

叫 MM 选出一张牌，盖在桌上，不要让你看到。

再让 MM 洗牌一次。

接过牌，偷看一下最后一张，然后放在桌子。

让 MM 捉一半的牌过来，然后那张她选的牌放在上面。

另一半就拿了压过去。（现在你偷看的那张刚好就压在她选的牌上面）

接下来让 MM 随意切牌。

把牌摊开来，你就可以看到 MM 选的牌就是在你偷看的那张的前一张。

“现在请你把手伸出来。听过十指连心吗？人的十根手指的血管是直通到心脏，没有分叉，全身只有手指没有血管分叉（把手贴在 MM 的掌心上）。这个动作就叫做十指连心。现在请你看着我的眼睛，我要感应你一下。（跟 MM 四目相望）这个动作叫做四目相望。（眨眼，对着 MM 放电，同时微笑）持续一段时间。

我感应到了，刚才你选的是这张（拿出来）。

MM：啊！怎么可能，你怎么办到的？

PUA：证明我们心灵相通，心有灵犀一点通！（再次对 MM 眨眼放电）

（3）KINO 魔术-脉搏心跳声读懂你的心：

手法和技巧和心灵感应魔术 - 猜到你选的那张牌是一样的，只是以另一种方式结尾，这招 KINO 绝招很浪漫噢！

手法：

整幅牌给 MM 洗。

叫 MM 选出一张牌，盖在桌上，不要让你看到。

再让 MM 洗牌一次。

接过牌，偷看一下最后一张，然后放在桌子。

让 MM 捉一半的牌过来，然后那张她选的牌放在上面。

另一半就拿了压过去。（现在你偷看的那张刚好就压在她选的牌上面）

接下来让 MM 随意切牌。

把牌摊开来，你就可以看到 MM 选的牌就是在你偷看的那张的前一张。

结尾台词：

请你伸出你的手指指着这副牌，（摸着 MM 的脉搏），我要从你脉搏的心跳声找出你刚才选的牌。（拉着 MM 的手指着每一张牌左右移动，可以持续一段时间）。最后到了她选的牌的上空。（往下推，让 MM 的手指点中她选的牌，然后往前推，用 MM 的手指把她选的牌推出来）

这是 MM 一定很惊讶。你已经刺激了她的情感，同时 KINO 了她，她也服从了你的捉手和引导步骤的服从性测试。

（4）台灣大魔鏡 趙鈞毅 把妹魔術：

表演时的台词：

我想要问一下，在你的心目中，你认为是男生的第六感比较准还是女生？

这边有一副纸牌。

我想请你帮我检查一下。

这不是什么扑克牌，也不是什么纸牌。这是小孩子玩游戏的。名字叫 UNO。

当然我不是要跟你玩小孩子的游戏。。。。

在你的心目中，凭你的第一感，数目字从 0-9，哪一个数字代表女生？。

那请你帮我选出两位你最喜欢的女王。

其余的两张，随便插进去。

请你从 0-9 说出你心目中的幸运数字。或许你不知道噢，我的幸运数字是 23

好，我们现在开始这个游戏。都说是游戏嘛，为了公平起见，请你帮我把牌洗一下。
看得出来是老手噢，平时都有在玩牌
偷看一下底牌

着两张牌代表的是运气噢。是你的幸运数字和我的幸运数字。你想不想得到多一点点的运气啊？那着两张请你保管着，这样或许你会幸运一点点。

现在请你捉一部分的牌起来，放在这边
记住这张牌，不要让我看到噢。
放在上面。请你提起一部分的牌放在这边。

现在我把牌切乱。其实你也不知道那张牌现在在哪里对不对？当然我也不知道是哪一张牌，因为我没有看到。

把牌放到第一章了！

这个游戏非常简单，我把牌分成两堆。
我跟你赌，你刚刚那张牌在我这边。
有可能对不对，50%的机率。50 对 50 嘛。
要玩这个游戏吗？

赢了的话。。。我们先讲输的。
我们先从简单的开始吧。捏一下鼻子就好。
很幼稚对不对。真的。这个捏鼻子的感觉非常奇怪，好像我在欺负你。

那你的牌再多一点点就好了。这样你赢的机会就越来越大了对不对？
可是当然现在这样，赌注不能只是这样而已噢。
如果那张牌真的在我这里，那表示我赢了。那我可以捏你的鼻子两下。
但你赢的机会那么大大对不对？你机会那么大，那你只可以捏我一下。

可是我觉得，这里有人，在人家面前你的鼻子，好像我在欺负女生有没有？
你的牌再多一点好了。
但现在没有捏鼻子那么简单噢。
不然你请我喝一杯水。如果我输了，我也请你喝一杯水，OK 吗？

这样吧，我再让你。现在我只有那么一点点。我赢的机会非常小。我觉得我很吃亏。

如果我赢了，你要请我吃一顿饭，敢不敢啊？你的机会已经那么大了，还有一点犹豫。

这样吧，我把几率提到不可能吧。
其实我也没有把握哦！
如果真的在我这里的话，我只有 2 八仙的成功机会，而你有 98%的几率会赢。当然很不公平对不对？

这样吧，如果真的在我这里，你要请我吃一顿饭，再加看一场电影好了。如果你赢了，我只能请你吃一顿饭，OK 吗？你一定要比我多一点点嘛。你赢的机会太大了。

你刚刚那张牌是什么？

这样子，你欠我一顿饭，还要请我看一场电影
你不可以食言噢，因为刚刚的测验，其实你有我的号码嘛。
所以你要打给我噢。

道具：

一副普通的扑克牌就可以了

手法：

1. 牌要有 52 張
2. 隨便請觀眾選兩張出來（也可以一人選一張幸運代表牌）
3. 請觀眾在一到九之間選一個幸運數字（其實 1 — 3 0 都行）3 0 — 5 2 我想應該也是行
4. 觀眾選的數字再加上 22 是你選的幸運數字（如果是對方選 3 1 你就幸運號碼就加過頭變成第一張）
5. 假設觀眾選的是 5
6. 就在第 6 張放觀眾的牌（數字朝上當記號牌）
7. 數到第 27 張把自己的牌放在第 28 張的位置
（重點 觀眾第張的牌 不能算在內）
8. 請觀眾切五分之一的牌起來，這時候要記住這疊最底下的牌
（其實幾分之幾都可以，只要能夠切到第一個記號牌，不要切到第二個就可以）
9. 五分之一（上面說的，切出來的牌）那部份先放到旁邊
10. 再從剩下那疊牌，拿起五分之四（這邊一樣，幾分之幾都可以，只要有切到第二張記號牌就可以）
12. 然後先把五分之一那疊放回去
13. 再把五分之四那疊蓋上去
14. 找出兩張牌，但先不要弄亂順序
15. 把兩張牌中間的牌，全部放到最底下，最上面的那堆牌還是在最上面喔
16. 把兩張牌抽出
17. 發牌 第一次先發觀眾 第二次發自己，第三次以後都發觀眾

這是 52 張的玩法，另外也有 54 張的玩法，如上面順序，只是最後一個順序，是通通發觀眾

（5）默契测试 - 我很了解你（《康熙来了》中的 NONO 表演的）

问你 4 个问题，问完我先写答案，把写了答案的纸折好，
然后你再回答，结果我写的全中，怎么做到的？

台词：

我现在有四张纸，那我要进行一个叫做心电感应，像我跟冯援其实都不熟，（停顿）所以你的一些生活起居什么，（停顿）我都不知道，（停顿）但是我要运用我的读心术，就把所有的东西，全部正确的猜中这样子，所以女孩子就会，素未平生，你怎么这么了解我，（插曲大家问你：你用过这一招没有，答：摇头，然后说：常用）

现在我先，因为一般，譬如说我问你一个问题，但是你问完，我再写就逊掉了，我先写下来，你再回答，好不好，这样子 Ok 嘛。我现在第一个问题，你先不要回答，你先在心里想，你喜欢吃什么样的水果，好，你先想好，我先写，……（望一眼对方）好，我写好了，好，你可以回答，“草莓”，好，她回答讲草莓，好，接下来第二个问题，（第一个答案并没有给任何人看，一直在自己手里藏着）OK，你喜欢，所有的颜色里面，你最喜欢什么颜色，好，好了，我也写好了，你可以回答了，“粉红色”，粉红色，好，你要记住喔，你讲的答案，好，接着下来，你是什么星座，因为我不知道你的（人多就说她的）星座，好，“天蝎座”，最后一个问题，就是你现在心情很不好的时候，那你要找一个朋友陪你去散心，你会选择去山上爬山，还是去海边，看那个海景之类的，好了，“去海边散心”，要去海边散心是不是，太好了，好，现在开始一一地来解答，好不好，我写完了，

第一个问题是，你喜欢吃的水果，是什么，“草莓”，（拿出答案的那张纸条打开），各位观众，好，第二个问题是，你喜欢什么样的颜色对不对，粉红色，（拿出答案的那张纸条打开），各位观众，第三个答案是，天蝎座，（拿出答案的那张纸条打开），好，最后一个，这个你喜欢去海边对不对，（拿出答案的那张纸条打开），全中，（趁机跟她握手，握手 IOI 测试，如果对方回握），马上约她，晚上有空喝咖啡吗？

道具：笔和小纸张

手法：

很简单的小戏法

次序问题

第一个回答的是海边（这个要先写海边山上 2 分之一），接下来每次写上一个题目的答案

简单把

还不明白？

详细点是这样的

基本上问最后一题心情不好时，多数人都选去海边散心！

接下来就是顺序

问水果时，把最后一题答案写下 海边

问颜色时，写第一题的答案 草莓

问星座时，写第二题的答案 粉红色

问散心时，写第三题的答案 天蝎座

这就是所谓的心电感应 重点：纸条要藏在手心，写的时候，也不要让任何人看见，写完后就把纸条折起来，这样别人就看不到了）

（6）如果我们缘分：

她洗牌后，你把牌拿过来，说：“现在我就不要改变牌的位置了。我现在选出两张我最喜欢的牌。”

然后选出两张和最上面以及最下面的牌号码一样的牌

然后，叫她喊两个她最喜欢的数字（1 到 10）

比如，她说了 5

你就把最上面一张接一张放在桌面上。说 1，然后最上面那张就放在桌上。然后说 2，第 2 张就叠在第一张的上面，一直做到第五张。1，2，3，4，5

最下面那张关键牌，你已经记得了。最上面那张，你也记得了。（一开始的时候）

所以现在你把其中一张（和最下面那张一样号码的牌）放在刚刚那 5 张上面

记得，那张一样号码的牌一定要放反面

然后整幅牌压上去。这是最后一张就压在那张反面的牌的上面，两张是一样的。

因为你选牌时，就选了和最上面最下面的两张牌一样的号码

然后全部拿起来。现在本来第一张的牌，已经在最下面了。一样叫她说一个数字，然后一张一张那下去，

然后把剩下那张牌放进去（放反面），用最后一张来压下去。现在同样号码的两对牌都在一起了

然后直接拿出反着的牌还有它的前一张。反着的牌可以看到。“这张是我最喜欢的牌。而旁边这张代表你最喜欢的号码。因为你喊了 5，所以会轮到这张牌”。我最喜欢的牌和你最喜欢的号码之间有什么联系？有什么关系呢？？？是这样的。

现在有两对。指着其中一对，说：“如果我们有默契，这两张一定是一对同样的号码。”。

然后指着另外一对：“如果我们有缘分，那这两张也是同样的号码”

“如果两对都是双双对对，那表示我们是天生的一对。

（7）调情 - 心灵感应魔术在舒适感阶段的浪漫台词：

所以我跟你说吖，
有时你必须考虑一下
就是在人生当中吖，
有时候你得认。
认这个生活给你的一个结局。
缘分的结局。

有多少男人能读懂你的心
能够读懂你的心的男人
可能是你生活当中，生命当中
最重要的一个人。
有些时候你想逃避
都不要再逃了
你知道吗？认了吧

Gambits策略

Palm reading - STYLE

*“(*Novices may wonder whether to read the left hand or the right hand. The right hand is connected to your left brain, the analytic side (which deals with numbers, language, logic, etc.), so it generally tells you about who someone is on the outside. The left hand is controlled by the right brain, which is someone's intuitive side (creative, artistic, instinctual, erotic). Now, and here's where the good patterning comes in, tell her, and this is true, that the left hand almost always has clearer and cleaner lines than the right, and this reflects the degree of repression in our society of our natural intuitive and erotic selves. You can use this to launch into the Natural Woman pattern.*

Oh, and sometimes, because I live in California, I worry that palm-reading has become cliché for PUs. But it's just not true: HBs love it. At a bar on Saturday, I was talking about psychic-type stuff with an HB and all of a sudden she just thrust her hand into mine and said, "Can you read palms?" No one ever gets tired of hearing about themselves: people could get their palms read every day and still want more.)”
- Style

Palm Read 掌纹分析(Psykik_Underground / Mehow)

Hey you know what....I also read palms...yeah my friend has this really big house with an impressive garden and they always host different charity events...and this one time I went...they had hired this psykik medium, clairvoyant person as part of the entertainment ...and bless her she had these really big earrings and all the jewelry on and she had the most amazing frizzy hairstyle I've ever seen.... And she showed me the basics of palmistry, and since then I've become fascinated with it.....OMGlook at that.....no no no.....you don't want to know...no no no.....well see you have a really deep heart line...and that means your gonna live forever....and I'm never gonna be able to get rid of you.

Omg can you imagine if me and you went to a psykik together.... I bet we would totally fool the psykik....she would be like....ah you've been in this relationship a long time...I can see you growing old together...and having the cutest little kids.....and I would be like.... wo wo wo hold on there a sec we've only just met each other....and to tell you the truthshe's already irritating me there's no way all that stuff would come true.

Fake palm reading假掌纹分析.

“This is your life line. Hmmm. It’s pretty long, so you’re probably going to live past next week....that’s if you don’t jump in front of any moving buses.....oh and this here is your mind line. Interesting... it says you’ll believe..... Anything.... I tell you. Finally, this is your love line, and... OH MY GOD! Haha... Jeeeesus, girl! You’ve got cobwebs down there..... Oh...oops... My bad..... I was reading it upside down! Now I realize you’ve actually been around the block a few times, haven’t you?”

这是你的生命线。蛮长的。如果在坐车时你不随便开车门从车上跳下来，我想你应该可以活到下个星期。这是你的智慧线。非常有趣。从你的智慧线，可以看得出你会相信我所说的任何事。最后。这是你的感情线，代表爱情。我的天啊！你这里有很多蜘蛛网线，噢！我现在才发现到，原来整天躲在街角偷瞄我的那个女孩原来是你，不是吗？

Horoscope占星 (psykik_underground)

Do you believe in horoscopes.... Really?....well to tell you the truth at first I was a bit skeptical of the whole thing, but I was with my mate when he checked his horoscope, and it was absolutely crazy, you know in the horoscope it said all the usual shit like, “your gonna find true love and happiness within the next month, just make sure stay open because you may just find love in the most unlikely of places“. that kinda stuff.... and as you do,.... you laugh and joke it off, and we just took it as a bit of fun. ... right..... but then, listen.. This is the really spooky part.... a few weeks later were out , in a club and a girl just walk over to him out of the blue and says, “hey.... I'm really sorry but I just got the most overwhelming feeling that I needed to come and talk to you“. Anyway it carried on from their and they were getting on real well. you know when you just click with someone and you can totally vibe of there energy, Well it was like that. Anyway to cut a long story short. there now living together . Isn't that freaky!!!! And I had that exact same feeling...that I had to come and talk to you.

What’s your sign?... well....what are some of the things about you..... that are classically <their sign> e.g Gemini (**here girls usually break into a long list detailing all there traits*)

Cube立方体测试

Have you ever taken a personality test before....ok well.... first I need to know three things..... Are....you intelligent (yes/ no) are.... you imaginative.....(yes/ no).... and... are you intuitive. (yes/ no) Ok this might work. (**If she tries to be smart and says no to all or some of the answers then don't reward her with the test, Neg / IOD and snip & stack to the next routine. She'll usually try to bring the conversation back to the test at some point because you've built some anticipation and intrigue with the question....why did he want to know those things? If she does ask you to do the test then make her jump through a hoop “ok....but give me a since compliment first / buy me a drink first“*)

Ok, give me your hand...(*Take her hand and hold it up, chest height) I need you to close your eyes...and empty your mind....wow that didn't take long....no.. I'm kidding...are you ready..

Ok... In a moment I'm gonna ask you a set of questions, and when I'm done I'll know everything about you. Are you ready? ...Good.”

Now, I want you to imagine a landscape...something like a desert or a totally white room.... Something peaceful....Ok let me know when you've done that.
(*She responds in some way, ok, or with a nod)

Now in the landscape, in front of you there is a cube. What size is it? ...small, medium or large...(medium).....ok And if you had to pick a colour what colour is it? (Sky Blue)

What is it made of? Can you see through it?

“Ok, next you see a ladder. Notice, where is it in relation to the cube? (It's leaning against the cube) What size is it, is the ladder bigger than the cube? (Yeah, it's bigger / no smaller)

Now I want you to imagine an animal....any animal.....the cuter the better though. Where is the animal in relation to your cube? Is it really close....or a short distance or is it way in the distance?.....(*She chooses an option)

In your world....suddenly there is a storm that appears from no where....How Big is the storm? Small, medium or large....Ok....and how far is the storm away from your cube is the storm

Right and finally.....this is a simple yes / no answer question.....Are there any flowers? (Yes / No)

Ok... you can open your eyes now.....

Cube = Her

Size: her self confidence

Colour: Her Personality. (**Tip.** In a recent survey something like 90% of women described themselves as bubbly, so use this keyword in your explanation and it will usually ring true to her.

Ladder = Her aspirations (*So the bigger the ladder the higher her aspirations in life e.g. *If her ladder is bigger than her cube then she has more ambition than confidence and vice versa)

Animal = Her friends

Distance: The proximity of the animal determines how close she is to her friends and how much she trusts them.

Storm = Her challenges and problems (*The bigger the storm the bigger the problem, the nearer the storm the amount that it is effecting her and her ability to cope with it)

Flowers = A romantic partner

我最近喜欢一个箱子心理测试，这是约会大师swingcat 推荐的一个冷读。

你先问女孩一连串YES 问题（Yes Ladder）。

“你觉得你聪明吗？”

“你很有想象力吗？”

“我们来做一个心理测试。你回答几个问题好吗？”

“想象你在沙漠里走，看到一个箱子，这个箱子是什么样的箱子？大箱子还是小箱子？”

“如果箱子旁边有个梯子，这个梯子是什么样的？”

“如果沙漠里有一场暴风雨，这场暴风雨离箱子很近，还是很远，落到箱子上了么？”

“如果箱子周围有一些花，是有很多花，还是一两朵，或者一朵也没有？”

“如果箱子周围有一匹马，是匹什么样的马，马是站着的还是蹲着或躺着的？”

女孩回答完所有问题。你给她分析她是什么样的人。

“这个箱子就是你自己。箱子的大小代表你的自尊心。你说是个大箱子说明你是个很自大的人，小箱子说明你有点自卑。”

“梯子代表你的朋友，很结实的梯子代表你有很好的朋友。”

“暴风雨代表挫折，雨落到箱子上表示你最近有些烦心事。”

“花代表小孩，你说有一朵花代表你将来想要一个小孩。”

“那匹马表示性爱。马躺在那里说明你最近感情或性爱上有挫折。”（swingcat说不管马是什么样的，他都说女孩遭遇性挫折，吼吼吼～）

Solar System Routine太阳系惯例 (psykik_underground)

Have you ever taken a personality test before....ok well.... first I need to know three things..... Are....you intelligent (yes/ no) are.... you imaginative.....(yes/ no).... and... are you intuitive. (yes/ no) Ok this might work. *(*If she tries to be smart and says no to all or some of the answers then don't reward her with the test, Neg / IOD and snip & stack to the next routine. She'll usually try to bring the conversation back to the test at some point because you've built some anticipation and intrigue with the question....why did he want to know those things? If she does ask you to do the test then make her jump through a hoop "ok....but give me a sincere compliment first / buy me a drink first")*

Ok, give me your hand...*(*Take her hand and hold it up, chest height)* I need you to close your eyes...and empty your mind.....wow that didn't take long....no.. I'm kidding...are you ready..

I want you to create your own solar system in your imagination. It's Ok I'm gonna take you through it. First I want you to Imagine that you are the SUN glowing in the centre of it all. How big are you? Small, medium or large (medium)

PUA: Are you cool, warm or very hot? (Very hot)

PUA: Good. Now, the closest planet to you.....is it red, orange or green (Orange)

PUA: How close is it to you. Near.....medium distance or far away.
medium, not as close as I would like.

Ok the next planet your gonna create....is it going to be green or red
(Green.)

PUA: ok the green planet is habitable by humans..... how many people would you put
on the planet.

(A few)

PUA: ok and would you trust those people to protect and take care of that planet.
(Kind of)

PUA: right this is your choice now..... Is there a red planet.
(Yes)

PUA: Cool! What is the size of the planet? Is it as big as you.
(It's kinda big, but not bigger than me!)

PUA: How would you feel is this planet drifted off on it's own
(sad I suppose).

PUA: what is the weather like on this planet-stormy, is it very stormy or calm and
relaxed
(stormy)

Ok you can let go of my hand now....there starting to get a bit sweaty (*neg *wink
wink)

I'm gonna break it down for you. The SIZE if the sun relates to how confident you
are. So you said that you were medium...so I guess that your quite...confident around
people...so all your friends would probable say you're a really confident person....but
deep down inside...I you're a little self-conscious...but you try and keep it to
yourself.

You were a very hot SUN so that relates to how friendly you are...and how positive
your outlook on life is.....so you are really friendly and you have an overall positive
outlook on life (optional transition to beauty is common).....

The three planet colours relate to different aspect of you life.....let me
explain....green one relates to you friends...the orange one is your family and the red
one is romance....so lets break this down for you... you said that the orange planet
was closest to you....so this means that you value your family so much in your life
and you have a deep emotional relationship with them.....and you said that it is close,
so you share a lot of information with them and they are very accepting of you....and
your mistakes.... Next you said green planet which relates to your friends....but
obviously family comes before friends....you trust your friends....but you sometimes
keep them a little bit at a distance and don't tell them everything....just in case they
bitch about you....cos you know girls do that. They can't help it it's in their nature.
You said there's only a few people living on the green planet. So this shows that you
are very loyal to your friends and you like to be very selective about your friends.
The red planetthis relates to romance.....so you are a somewhat romantic person
although at the moment for whatever reason...there isn't as much romance as you
would like there to be.....Am I right....ok

THE PLANET SIZE relates to how she views him in perspective and his confidence.

THE WEATHER ON THE PLANET refers to the qualities that you look for in a romantic partner.....and you And you said you'd feel say if he left....you'd be sad....so do you have a fear of being cheated on....I guess you've probably been hurt before....right.

<Could add this to the routine>

PUA: how big is the red planet and don't say it's tiny.... because that would really fuck me up.

HER: [Laughs] no it's big!

PUA: Now that's better! You said big? Hmmm....now I know where your mind is at now!

HER: [Laughs] No! I mean the size of the planet! Not anything else!

NOTE: (**Doing personality test such as the cube and the solar system requires a lot of adlibbing in general and you can never predict what the person is going to say. Since the whole routine is based on cold reading. You need to be knowledgeable about things that relate to all of us. Always give an explanation to her answers. So for example in a worst case scenario and she says...orange planet first but then say she hates her family...justify it be say....yes but you to you value an emotional connection....and that is really important to you....and you hope to be able to reconnect with your family someday...but for now, what ever reason now Isn't the time. remember you can always change the interpretation of what things mean to suit you best.*)

Strawberry Fields (Maniac High)

(**This is a game to find out some things about how chicks see sex. It is a good state transitioner - from fluff to sexually charged conversation.)*

Hey, lets play a game! Imagine you are alone in a field, and see a strawberry field in front of you with tasty strawberries. There is a fence around the field. How high is it? Small medium or high.....and whatever you do don't say it's tiny..... cos that would fuck up my test.....ok (= *how easy is this girl to take sex*) Now you are in the strawberry field, how many strawberries do you take? (=how many partners that person wants) Ok, after you have finished enjoying the strawberries, how do you feel about the farmer whose field you took them from? (= how you feel to that person after fucking them.

(**proceed to explain her test results back to her*)

(**In these personality test I always give them the choice of small, medium or large because if you don't, they start giving you precise lengths and making hand gestures which complicate the routine. Also by giving specific options its allows you to create contingencies for each answer)*

The Ten Roses Routine 十朵玫瑰惯例 (Platinum)

1. I want you to imagine that you're walking towards your romantic interest's house.STOP.....in front of you there are two roads which lead there. One is a straight path, which takes you there quickly and directly, but is very plain and boring. The other is curvy and full of wonderful sights to see along the way, However it takes quite a long time to reach your lover's house. **WHICH PATH DO YOU CHOOSE?** Short or long?
2. On the way, you see two rose bushes. One is full of white roses. One is full of red roses. You decide to pick 10 roses for your lover. **WHAT COLOR COMBINATION DO YOU CHOOSE?** (**Any combination including all one color is fine.*)
3. You finally get to your significant other's house. You ring the bell and the maid answers. Do you can ask the maid to go get your lover, or do you go get them yourself. What do you decide to do?
4. You go up to your lover's room. But when you arrive no one is there. You can leave the roses by the windowsill, or on the bed. **WHICH DO YOU CHOOSE?** On the bed or by the window?
5. Later, its time for bed. You and your lover go to sleep, in separate rooms. You wake up in the morning, and go to your lover's room to check up on them. You enter the room: **ARE THEY AWAKE OR SLEEPING?**
6. It's time to go home now, and you start to head back. You can take either road home now: The plain, boring one that gets you home fast; or the curvy, sight-filled road that you can just casually take your time with. **WHICH ROAD DO YOU CHOOSE?** Short or long?

Analysis

1. Which road do you choose to take to your love's house?
“The roads represent your attitude towards falling in love. If you chose the short one, you fall in love quickly and easily. If you chose the long one, you take your time and do not fall in love easily.”
2. What combination of roses do you choose to give your love?
“The number of red roses represents how much you expect to give in a relationship. The number of white roses represents how much you expect to receive in a relationship. Therefore, if a person chose all red with one white, they give 90% in the relationship but expect to receive only 10% back.”
3. Do you ask the maid to get your love, or do you do it yourself?
This question shows your attitude in handling relationship problems. If you asked the maid to get your loved one, then you may beat around the bush, maybe asking a third party to intervene. Avoidance of problems runs high. If you went and got your lover yourself, then you are pretty direct. If there is a problem, you confront it and deal with it. You want to work it out right away.
4. Where do you put the roses?...On the windowsill or on the bed?
The placement of the roses indicates how often you'd like to see your significant

other. Placing the roses on the bed means you need lots of reassurance in the relationship, and you'd want to see your lover every day, if possible. Placing the roses by the window shows that you don't expect or need to see your lover that often; seeing them just once in a while is OK.

5. Do you find your love asleep or awake?

“If you found your significant other asleep you accept your loved one the way they are. If you found them awake, you expect them to change for you.”

6. Which road do you choose to go home?

The short and long roads now represent how long you stay in love. If you chose the short one, you fall out of love easily. If you chose the long one, you tend to stay in love for a long time.”

本测试有五个问题

一.想象,你现在正走在去你男朋友家的路上,而去他家有两条路可以选择,一条路是比较短你可以很快到达,但是路上没有什么好看的景色.另外一条比较长,你需要更多的时间才能到达,但是却有很多迷人的景色,你会选择哪一条路?是短路还是长路?

二.当你快到他家时,经过了一片玫瑰林,玫瑰林的一边栽满了白色玫瑰,另一边栽满了红色玫瑰,你需要栽20多玫瑰送给你男朋友,你会选择几多白的和几多红的?

三.你终于到了你男朋友家,当你按门铃的时候他家的仆人出来给你开门,你可以让仆人去叫你男朋友出来见你,你也可以自己进去找你男朋友给他个惊喜,你会怎么做?

四.当你到了你男朋友卧室时,你会把玫瑰花放在哪里?是放在他床头还是放在梳妆台上?

五.天黑了,你们都比较困了,然后你们就去睡觉了,当然是在不同的房间.第二天你起床后去找你男朋友,当你进了他卧室时,他还在忽忽大睡还是已经醒来了?

六.拜访你男朋友之后,你回家会选择那条比较短的路还是比较长的路?

分析

一.路的长短表示你对待男女感情的态度,如果你选择短路表示你很容易的就会陷入感情,选择长路表示你不是那么容易就陷入感情的,相反,你需要更多的时间来增进彼此的了解.

二.红玫瑰花的数量代表你会为你们之间的感情付出多少.白玫瑰花的数量表示你希望从对方那里获得多少.所以,如果一个人几乎都选择了红玫瑰而只有一朵白玫瑰的话,就表示他或者她将会为他们的感情付出90%的努力,而只希望得到10%的回报.

三.这个问题表示你是如何处理你们之间的感情问题的,如果你选择让仆人先告诉你男朋友你来了,然后让他来见你,那么你处理感情问题的手段总是犹犹豫豫,或者会让别人来帮你解决,自己没有思绪.如果你选择自己去找你的男朋友给他个惊喜,表示你处理你们感情问题时是非常果断的,如果你们出现了问题,你会很坚决的面对并且处理.你想要立即解决问题.

四.玫瑰花的摆放位置表示你希望多长时间见一次你的男朋友,放在床头表示你希望得到更多的放心,如果可能的话你希望能够天天都能见到你男朋友,把玫瑰花放在梳妆台表示你并不是希望经常见到他,能一个礼拜见一次或者偶尔见一次都无所谓.

五,如果你发现你男朋友还在睡觉,表示你对你现在男朋友是非常满意的,他就是一希望的样子.如果你看到他醒了,表示你对你现在的男朋友还不算满意,你希望他为你而改变.

六,回去路的长短表示你会在你们的感情中呆多长时间, 如果选择短路的话,你会很容易的摆脱你们之间的感情选择别的人, 如果是长路的话, 你会在你们的感情中停留很长时间, 你是个比较专一的人.

Circle - Rectangle - Triangle - Zig/Zag 圆圈、方块、三角形、锯齿形 (Magic Man)

(*You need to have a pen and paper to do this routine.道具: 纸张和笔)

(*Take out a piece of paper and draw a circle, a square, a triangle, and a zig/zag line all next to each other. Make the zig/zag line like a diagonal W. Give the girl a pen and tell her to draw a vertical line through one of the shapes, it doesn't matter which one. Then tell her to draw a vertical line through another of the shapes, then another, and finally through the last one. Each shape represents something different in life, and the order that she drew the lines is the order in which she values each in her own life. So the first one she checks is the one she values most. 拿出纸张, 画一个圆圈、方块、三角形和锯齿线。锯齿线画得像斜线W。给MM纸和笔, 叫她在任何一个形状上画上一条直线。一个接一个, 直到所有的形状都画完直线为止。每一个形状代表着生命中不同的成分。MM画直线的次序代表着她对生命中不同方面有着不一样的价值观。第一个被画上直线的是MM觉得最有价值的。)

Here's what each shape means:

Circle - Sex The shape of a circle makes up an O, like the O in orgasm or the O a woman screams when she's having sex. Or the vagina.性爱。性器官都是圆形的。

Rectangle - Money A rectangle makes up the shape of a dollar bill, a check, or a credit card.金钱。像钞票、支票、信用卡

Triangle - Security A triangle is the shape of a roof on a house, which represents shelter, protection, and overall security in life.安全。像屋顶。

Zig/Zag Line - Creativity A zig/zag line with no defining shape represents her creative pursuits in life. This could be her career, her artistic endeavours, her book, her real estate project, etc.创意。比如事业、艺术、书本、房地产计划等等

→(face book opener) - _ (Yes ladder # close)

The Draw a Heart Routine画一个心惯例 (Taste)

(*Pen and paper needed)

Do you want to see something amazing..... I have a friend who's a psychologist..... and he showed me a test that shows what type of lover you are..... just by the way you draw a heart.....Here (*Hand them the pen and paper)

你想看一个很令人惊奇的东西吗？……我有一个念心理学的朋友，告诉过我一个关于爱情的心理测验。方法很简单，你只需要在纸上画一个心形。这里（给MM纸和笔）

1. Perfectly Drawn画的很仔细: You know what you want in life. You are well organized. You're mainly attracted to the mysterious type who intrigues you. You are exciting and daring, you live for the moment. You have a red glow about you. (Neg / IOD)

你非常清楚自己想要的是什么。你的生活安排得非常有条理。你有强大的好奇心，会被有神秘感的男生所吸引。你是活在当下的人，对生活充满激情和勇气。你身上散发着红色的光芒。（NEG/IOD）

2. Scribble乱画: Your love life is clouded, it can feel like Mr right isn't there at times, but you are independent. You're waiting for that Mr. Right to come into your life. You are confident, and can be shy at times. People love you, you are surrounded by many friends. Your glow is Gold. (Neg / IOD)

你的爱情生活是黑暗的，感觉上你的真命天子并没有如你所愿。但你是一个独立自主的人。你正在等待你的真命天子走入你的生活中。你非常有自信，但有时也会觉得害羞。你的朋友蛮多的。身上散发着金色的光芒。（NEG/IOD）

3. Size大小: Now, the size of the heart signifies how many people they love dearly that they hold within that heart, so:

Big Heart: “You are a person lover, who has enough room for any friend in your life. You are trusting of people.....some might even say.... too trusting.....right?”

你喜欢跟人们接触和交往。你的生活中有足够的空间容纳很多的朋友。你相当信任朋友。。。有时太过相信朋友，对吗？

Medium: “You are comfy around your own social circle. But you are slightly reserved about letting new people into your social circle.”在你的社交圈子中，你觉得一切都蛮OK蛮有舒适感的。但有时你会有点抗拒新朋友进入你的社交圈子中。

Small: “You have a select group of friends who you are really, really, close too and always look out for them as they look out for in return”

你有一些真心朋友，非常要好。怎样对待朋友，你也希望朋友怎样回报和对待你。

Psykik circle / Psikik Letter (Mehow)

Ok were gonna do a test, entirely for shit's and giggles....were gonna see if you girls are psykik together, would you be up for that. Ok give me your hand... and yours too (*take hold of there hands so you form a circle) ok now we have a psykik circle (*move your hands up and down slightly to intensify the mystical effect) now close your eyes... and empty your mind, wow... that didn't take long.....no... I'm kidding.... Ok so what you're gonna do is each draw half of a letter Then you've got to guess what letter what was drawn.

(Draw an “O”), Ok what was that....

(Draw an “A”) Ok....did you get it....what was it?

在手掌上写字母，然后让她猜测。

Psykik Circle / ESP routine (Mehow) (*aka. Group 3 -7 kino routine)

Ok were gonna do a test, entirely for shit's and giggles....were gonna see if you girls are psykik together, would you be up for that. Ok give me your hand, and yours too (**take hold of there hands so you form a circle*) ok now we have a psykik circle (**move your hands up and down slightly to intensify the mystical effect*) and close your eyes and empty your mind, wow that didn't take long.....no I'm kidding.... Ok . . . I want both of you to think of a number between 1 TWO. . . 4 . . . the first number that pops into your mind . . . but don't say anything. (*I let go of their hands as I'm doing this and I snap my fingers right when I would have said the number 3 . . . then grab their hands again*). Ok . . . Have you guys clearly got the number in your minds, right? just nod (**they nod in compliance*)
 “Ok . . . now . . . girl on my left . . . What number were you thinking?”

Girl: (**girl on left says*) 3...OMG! We are psychic together! ...group hug [hug]

ADD (attention deficit disorder) TEST

ADD注意力缺乏症测试 (psykik_underground)

**this routine may have been inspired by Mehow. I can't remember)*

**Ways to transistion into the ADD test. 导向ADD测试惯例的方法*

1. Omg you so have ADD... (no I don't)....ok well I kinda believe you....but do you know these a test just to make sure. 我的天吖，你有注意力缺乏症。（不，我没有）。好。我相信你。不过我有一个小小的测试可以证明你是否真的有注意力缺乏症。
2. Oh my god...your friend is so hyper....does she have ADD....(no) I don't believe that for a second...yer...but your her friend... you would say that...you know what. There is a test tho... to be sure...my friend is studying to be a doctor and she told me about it.... 我的天吖，你的朋友有点多动症。。。她是不是有注意力缺乏症吖？（没有）。我不相信。对了，有一个小小的测试可以证明有没有注意力缺乏症。这是我一个读医科的朋友教我的。这是我那正在读医科的前女友教我的。

ADD测试流程：

Here let me do the add test on you, right first you have to hold my hand.... right and then you have to look into my eyes for 10secs.... and you can't look away.... cos if you do then that shows you have A.D.D, (*optional: and I don't hang out with A.D.D girls*)让我们开始这个测试吧。首先你握着我的手，然后看着我的眼睛10秒钟。你不能把眼神转开。如果你的眼神无法专注，就证明你有注意力缺乏症。（选择性：我不会跟有注意力缺乏症的女生约会噢）

Girl: what if I blink.如果我眨眼呢？

well you can still blink.... Ok and Go 1.....2.....3.....你依然可以眨眼。

**If you set this up correctly you will have her staring into your eyes in the middle of the club....and no matter what... she won't want to be the first to break eye contact.....so interrupts and AMOG's have no chance. This is very powerful and establishes and instant connection between the two of you as you gaze longingly into each others eyes 享受四目相望的眼神接触吧。由于她不想跟你断了眼神接触而输掉，所以一切的干扰和AMOG是没有机会的扰乱你的。*

[Calibrate with a Neg or IOD at the end 用NEG和IOD来标准化] roll off..... ->[Cube立方体测试]

NOTE: (**There is no scientific or medical evidence to support this routine and I think even someone with the most sever ADD could past the test....I made it up as an excuse to look into a girls eyes for a long period of time and hold their hand.....without being creepy.*)

Youtube 5 questions to get to know you better五个问题让我更认识你

I'm always searching [surfing] out on the internet but one of my biggest distractions and I'm not afraid to admit this is you tube, you ever been on you tube..... Yeah well if you have then you'll know that there are a lot of fucking videos and it's pretty easy to get side tracked.我时常上网。其中最让我分心的，我最不怕看的就是youtube。你有看youtube的吗？里面有超多的video，看到你近视都会耶。

And while I was searching for a birthday present [or whatever] I stumbled upon this video of 5 questions which gets people acquainted.当我想送生日礼物的时候，我偶然发现到youtube上的其中一个video，是关于5个了解别人的问题。

So what were gonna do is just for shit's and giggles I'm gonna ask you these questions which were in this video.这很简单。让我来问你video里面的5个问题吧。

Hey

5 Questions:

- #1) Your secret passion. 你的爱好是什么？
- #2) The talent you most covet. 你最希望拥有什么才华？
- #3) Your biggest secret (that you can reveal). 你最大的秘密（可以说的秘密）
- #4) Your favourite item of clothing. 你最喜欢的衣服？
- #5) Favourite cereal 最喜欢吃什么？

Mystery's 5 questions sex talk game谜男性爱发问游戏

PUA: Hey have you ever played the 5 questions game.

Girl: No what's that.

PUA: Hey it's simple I'll make the rules up as I go along.... Rule 1... Er..... You can't ask a question that's already been asked.... Rule 2.... You have got to let skeletons out of the closet, take advantage of our anonymity.... kinda like truth or dare, without the dare..... cos my friends are hear, and I don't want you to embarrass me.... and.... Rule 3.... I get to ask the first question.

Girl: Oh no.. that's not fair.....

PUA: Oh yes it is... Ok first question. How many boyfriends have you had?

Girl: (she responds)

Girl: Ok how many girlfriends have you had?

PUA: a-ha...no you can't ask the same question twice

Girl: It's not the same question.

PUA: It's the same.... question pick another.

“你玩过发问游戏吗？呃，规则是这样的……”
“第一，你先问一个游戏，然后换我问，再来又换你问，以此类推。”
“第二，不能说谎。就像真心话大冒险，只是没有惩罚，因为我不知道你是不是怪胎。”（注意其中的否定）
“第三，不能问已经问过的问题。”
“第四，必须问很私密的问题，反正我们现在不知道彼此的真实姓名。”
“喔，还有第五……由你先回答。”
她会说：“不公平！”
但是你直接问：“你交过几个男朋友？”
从此开始，发问游戏会越来越辛辣，直到她问起你多久打一次手枪之类的。这是很好玩的惯例，可以建立舒适感，也可以用来筛选。这游戏的另一个作用，就是可以持续很长的时间。当你进入C1地点，一定要从这招开始。
最好玩的问题是：“告诉我一个秘密。”
～摘录自《谜男方法》

*(*The questions will sexually escalate from here until your asking each other about masturbation, sexual positions etc.)*

5 Questions Game (5Q) (Style) 5Q撒谎游戏

PUA: Have you played the 5 questions game?

Her: No.

PUA: Ok, let's play. But if I win you have to buy me a drink. And if I win, I have to buy you a drink.

Her: Ok.

PUA: So the object here is I'm going to ask you 5 questions, and you have to give me a WRONG answer each time. If you give me the CORRECT answer, you lose. Got it? Ok. First question...(use anything situational, like what colour is this jacket, what's the name of this bar, what city are we in, etc. Do this 3 times, each time, pausing to fluff, having to think about what question you're on. Now when you're about to ask the 4 question, instead think hard about what number you're on and say:) Ok, question number.... wait a minute, how many questions did we do?

Her: (option one, she's honest) We did three.

Her: (option two, she tries to be sneaky and lies) Uhh...we did ten.

PUA: (for option one) Aw! That's right! I win! You owe me a drink.

PUA: (for option two) Awww! You got me. Tell me the truth, have you played this before? !

Her: NOOO! I swear!

PUA: Uh ha! I got you! That was the fifth question. You owe me a drink.

中文版:

PUA:游戏的规则很简单,我就问你五个简单的问题,你的回答必须是和事实相反的,你就赢了,比如说我问你:天空是什么颜色的?你如果说:天空是红色的.你就赢了,知道了吧!

HB:好的,这么简单,我肯定会赢!

PUA:我的衣服是什么颜色的?

HB:黄色的(她赢了,我穿的是黑色的)

PUA:我的手机是什么牌子的?

HB:NOKIA(他赢了,因为我用的是摩托)

PUA:你穿的衣服是短袖还是长袖?

HB:长的,晕,你就不能问点难的,这样我肯定赢

PUA:呵呵,主要是你太聪明了,让我想想(这时候要做出思考的样子)

PUA:对了,我刚才问了你几个问题了?

HB:你个笨蛋,三个了(完了,她说实话了,输了,得请吃饭)

但是有的女生很聪明,一下就反应过来了,这时候也不要怕!!!

PUA:晕,你怎么这么聪明,你以前肯定玩过这游戏吧?

HB:我没玩过,我就是这么聪明!(完了,她输了,因为这才是第五个问题)

Masturbate in Shower洗澡时手淫

PUA: Did you know that 93% of girls masturbate in the shower?你知道吗? 93%的女生冲凉的时候会手淫。

Her: No不知道。

PUA: The other 7% sing另外7%的会唱歌。

Her: Oh yeah?是吗?

PUA: And do you know what they sing?你知道她们唱什么歌吗?

Her: No, what?不知道。什么歌?

PUA: Oh you must be one of the girls that masturbates then.那你一定是那93%会手淫的女生的其中一个

Her: HAHAA哈哈!

Fuck, Marry, Kill (TwentySix)

I'm gonna pick 3 guys out in the bar for you and your gonna have to pick which one you wanna fuck the one you want to marry and the one you want to kill. Ok lets start.

你挽着她的手像在散步的样子,说:“好,现在我们来玩杀掉一结婚一上床游戏。我指出人群中的三个人,告诉我你想要杀掉谁、想要嫁给谁、想要跟谁上床,并说明理由。”

她讲完之后,轮到她指定人选给你。当她挑选三个女人的时候,要一起在现场走来走去。回答你想要杀掉谁,想要娶谁,想跟谁上床?为什么?

Esp Routine超能力惯例

Hey do you believe in ESP, here let me show you something

PUA: "did you know that it's possible for two people to make a mental connection, and being able to communicate numbers between each other by just using their mind?"

Girl: "wow that's awesome! show me please"

PUA: "close your eyes...empty your mind." (**you can throw in a little joke for fun, straight away*) "wow...that didn't take very long did it."

"alright, imagine a movie screen with me on it. now create a bright blue number between 1-10 covering the entire screen. Make it flash!"

Girl: okay... done!

PUA: you thought about the number... 7"

Girl: no, 6.

PUA: well, it doesn't work if the sender isn't really focusing on it hard enough, lets try again, but this time a bit easier. Try the same with a number between 1 and 5."

Girl: alright! got it!

PUA: you thought..... the..... number 3 (**generally the right answer*).

Girl: no... I thought about 2

PUA: well if you're not going to even TRY, you won't get to buy me a drink later! Geez.你没有专心。待会儿你不能请我喝水了。

=====

when they get it wrong and its not seven...

i say "WOW....that's a first"

Girl: what?

PUA: well 70% of all women choose the number seven, you must be different. 70%的女生都会选择7。与众不同，你还蛮特别的是吗？

Girl: (generally up themselves) I know i am or yes i am是的。

PUA: well lets see....原来如此。(**then run the cube or some test with a story explaining there personality.进入立方体测试。*)

if it all fails, say proof ESP doesn't exist这证明心灵感应是不存在的。

中文流程：

猜数字桥段能制造神秘感和吸引力，适合于日常生活中搭讪的中场和酒吧搭讪的开场。

这里介绍猜数字桥段的几个版本，

(1) 迷男简单版。

这个来自《迷男方法》(Mystery Method)，我刚开始看到这个桥段兴奋不已，因为它如此简单易学又如此有趣。我迫不及待地到大街上对每个目标测试这个桥段，但成功率很低。

MM的猜数字桥段是这样的，你问目标：“你相信心灵感应么？”目标说：XXX。你说：“我们来试验一下，我能猜到你心里想的东西。你想一个数字，从1到4的，

想好了不要说出来，也不要变来变去……（催促她）快点，想好了吗？”女孩点头：“想好了。”你说：“是3。”

然后她说你猜的对或不对。如果女孩说你猜得对，她会要求再来一次，这个时候你说：“我们加大难度，猜从1到10的。”她想好以后，你猜7。

如果女孩说你猜错了，你说：“刚才没有发挥好，再来一次，这次加大难度，从1到10。”然后猜7。

这个简单版本的技巧在于，大部分人都会想到3和7，所以每次都猜3和7。顺便提一下，没有人想开头和结尾的数字，也就是1、4、10。

根据我的实际测试，从1到4，女孩猜2和3的多；从1到10，猜6、8、9的多。这个版本的关键在于，催促女孩快点决定，这样她就迅速想到第一个跳出脑海的数字。

这个版本的成功率很低，不推荐采用。

（2）心灵魔术版。

这个改进的猜数字桥段来自《心灵魔术》。是驴皮影介绍给我的，我试验了一下，效果比较好。

和迷男简单版不同，你说：“我能猜到你心里想的东西，你想一个数字，从1到5的，想好不要说出来，也不要变。（催促）想好了吗？……（停顿，看她的眼镜）从1到4的太简单了，我们来点有挑战性的，从1到10的。（催促）快点，想好不要变，想好了吗？”

{女孩说想好了。

你说：“你想的数字比5大。”

目标说：“对。”（如果目标说不对，你可以猜3。）

你问：“你想的数字离5近吗？”

女孩的回答分为几种情况，“是的。”“比较近（差不多）。”“（犹豫）有点近。”“不近。”

女孩回答“是的”，你猜6；

女孩回答“比较近（差不多）”，你猜7；

女孩回答“（犹豫）有点近”，你猜8；

女孩回答“不近”，你猜9。4

这个桥段的技巧在于，你开始让女孩猜1到5，后来改口让目标猜1到10，表面加大了难度，其实大部分人这个时候会把心里想的数字改成从6到10的，一般没人想10。接下来你问“是不是离5很近？”女孩的回答暴露出她想的数字到底是6-9中哪一个。这个版本成功率的关键在于，把握女孩回答时候的语气和神态，揣测到底是6-9的哪一个。

（3）暗示改进版。

这个版本在心灵魔术版的基础上又做了改进，成功率提高到90%以上。

你在和女孩聊天的时候，嵌入一个数字的问题或话题。例如，“刚才我的小侄女问我一道小学数学题，我想了半天也想不出来答案，你小学数学学得那么好？……（女孩的反应）这个问题是，从1到100之间有多少个9？只要出现9就算。29里边算一个9，93也算一个9。”女孩回答：“XX个。”告诉女孩正确答案是“20个”，然后笑话她是猪头，说她小学没毕业。

这个话题聊过以后，9就印到女孩的潜意识里。和女孩聊一会其他的话题。

然后开始猜数字桥段，猜她想的数字是9。

这个方法成功率可以提高很多。也可以嵌入其他数字，比如6或7，想一个包含这个数字的故事，反复强调这个数字。

（4）可选的进挪。

猜数字时，可以配合进挪（Kino），进行服从性测试。

比如猜数字前，你说：“你相信心灵感应吗？把你的手放在我的手上，闭上眼……”

或者“拉着我的手，你心里想的数字会传导到我心里……”

如果气氛合适，女孩对你有好感，她就会听你的指挥。

=====

I Love Psychology我喜欢心理学 (Mystery)

I love psychology, you could say I'm a student off it in a way, you know the mind just fascinates me, and there are like 300 different circuits in your head all interacting with each other. And there's this predictive-ability; which everyone has inside them. You see you're a very analytical person, but I guess there's some spiritual side to you. See in not necessarily religious because I don't believe in all the politics. which goes along with it..... But you see I am very spiritual..... I mean I don't know, what do you think....do you think it's possible separate the two..... [Transition to fate....and

Have you ever made a guess? Like when you're a kid and you guess who's on the phone even before they start talking? And how did that make you feel? [it made you feel good right] well that's how I feel all the time.

字迹分析：

过去经验（不敢冒险），未来取向、思考将来（朝向未来）

积极（满怀希望）

消极（不安）

从笔迹看穿对方性格的技巧2

人的笔迹会如实地显露潜意识。

给你一张全新的纸，请对方在上面随意写些字。不论写什么都可以，例如自己的名字。

写的字的内容都无关紧要，实际上要观察的是，对方把字写在了什么地方。

字写在纸上方的人，性格积极；写在越下方的人，性格越消极。

写在偏右方的人，是未来取向的人，经常思考将来的事。

写在偏左方的人，有拘泥于过去的倾向，是属于做任何事都以过去经验为基础的类型。

如果是混合型，例如

字写在偏右上的人，可视为朝向未来、怀抱希望的行动型；

偏左上方的人，是属于积极但不太敢冒险型；

写在右下方的人，可说是可以预测未来，但内心感到不安型；

写在左下方的人，则是没有自信，不太愿意挑战新事物的类型。

颜色惯例

“有个方法可以让你更专注于你的目标和你的生活，”。 “那是一种想像的练习，朋友教我的。我不太懂，但是可以念给你听。”

“好，”我说，”你试着回想上次感到快乐或愉悦的时候。当你现在感觉到它，这些感觉在你体内的哪个地方？”

”以1到10分来说，这感觉有几分？”

“7分。”

“好。现在，当你专注于这种感觉，你似乎可以看见一种颜色从这感觉当中流出来。那是
什么颜色？”

“很好，现在，如果你让所有从那里流出来的紫色，充满温度和强度，那会是怎样？随着
你的每一次呼吸，让那紫色更浓一点。”

让颜色在她体内扩展并增加强度。

“以1到10来说，你现在觉得如何？”我问。

“10。”她说，我想奏效了。

然后我要她把那颜色浓缩成一个小紫豆，

里面包覆着她感到愉悦的所有力量和强度。

我要她把想像的豆子放在我手中。然后我把手沿着她的全身移动，刚开始保持一点距离，然后轻轻地碰触。

“注意，把我的碰触想成一只笔刷，把这些颜色和感觉转移到你的手腕，穿过你的手臂，然

后到你的脸上。”

男生好色惯例

MM “你们男生都那么色么？”

我：“姑娘，让我来解决困扰你这么久的问题。这要从32亿年前来说起了（故作深沉，MM觉得很好奇）

从地球诞生的时候至今，种群中一直有这么个现象，雌性永远比雄性少，人类社会中也还是男的比女的多。用公认的达尔文的物种起源学说来简单的解释就是（用手势打比方，MM全神贯注）

你看，比如，有一个像你一样的MM，但是同时又3个男性，那么为了争夺和你生宝宝的权利（MM笑，打我）

他们不得不进行残酷的战争，优秀的，像我这样的才可以打败他们两个和你生宝宝（继续打我）。

这样，我优秀的基因就通过你传下去了，我们的后代通过这种方式就越来越优秀（对我无语了）

可是，我凭什么为了你和他们打架呢？（Mm睁大了眼睛）

那是因为，雄性的大脑皮层中，负责求偶的区域是女性的三倍，而且效果和面积不是线性增长的，意思就是，简单的说啊，我要是对你这样的MM不色的话，我就……”（故意有所藏匿）

MM:"就怎么？”（等不及了）

我：“我就是一脑残！！！”（冲动的表情）

MM：“哈哈哈哈……”（笑喷了）

STYLE's E.V routine型男诱出价值惯例. (Eliciting Values)

1.)What is the experience that you most enjoy doing? (GIRL: dancing, being with family)

1,b.) If you had to pick one experience that makes life worth living what would it be?

2) what is the ideal scenario of you doing that one special thing.

3). So picturing that right now, how do you feel, what emotions? ... really feel it, make the emotions very clear and intense.

4) Did you feel that. Geez when I look at you now it's like a light has been turned on.. because you could kind of feel those emotions right now, while taking about it. Isn't that a weird phenomenon, that we as humans can actually change our state....just by recalling a memory and using your imagination to explore your emotions.

So really then, even though your favourite experience is.... (dancing) your core value that your attracted to is fun and excitement, and the way you feel those emotions throughout your body and whatever leads to that is very important to you.

Natural women routine自然女人惯例

"Do you think most men know what women really want?"

Of course, she'll just laugh.

"I think most men might THINK they know, but I think almost every man makes one, huge, critical mistake when it comes to women..."

(*Now *THAT* should get them intrigued.)

"The mistake is that they don't recognize that in each woman there are actually TWO women... the natural woman and the culturally programmed woman. The culturally programmed woman is the one with all the rules and all the roles... all the restrictions, constrictions... all the, should's and shouldn'ts, do and don'ts, can's and can'ts, etc. But the natural woman....that's the woman right there at the core... where you keep your most exciting memories... where you ponder fantasies... daydreams... amazing possibilities... the things you'd do if no one were watching and no one... even your best friends... would ever, ever know about..."

Most men just do things that trigger the culturally programmed woman... But when a man... a rare man... can touch a woman in that special place in all those special ways you LONG to be touched... in ways you maybe even can't admit to yourself... then WOW... an almost complete transformation takes place... and you start blossoming way beyond what you ever even thought possible.

So I think the smart man is the man who has the realization that that place is there... waiting and longing... even in spite the fact that women often have to lock all of that away... and yet they are still there..."

你觉得大部分男生都了解女生真正想要什么吗？

我觉得大部分男生都会以为自己了解女生，但他们都会犯一个很大的错误。（MM开始好奇了）

他们不知道每一个女生其实是两个女生合成一体的。天然的女生和文化造成的女生。文化造成的女生，在自己的内心世界里有很多的责任、规则、限制、约束。应该这样、不应该那样；不可以这样、不可以那样；这个不能、那个不能。

而天然的女人，才是真正的女人，那人的核心个性全都在。天然的女人收藏者你一切最兴奋的回忆、你浪漫美丽的幻想、你的白日梦、各种令人惊奇的可能性。

当你自己独自一个人时，你本来的、最自然的女生个性才会展现出来。这个自然的自己，甚至连你最好的朋友都永远不会知道。

而大部分男人在追求女人时，都是根据文化造成的女人的标准。只有少部分，可以说非常稀少的那一部分男人，能够感动一个女生天然状态的另一面，女生一直很渴望被感动的那一面。天然的那一面，升至连女生自己本身都不愿意为自己敞开的天然的那一面。这是呢，哇，一个完整的转变就会发生。这时女生就像一朵盛开的花朵，会敞开心胸去追寻一切她觉得可能的梦想。

所以我想，一个聪明的男生都会有这种体会。准备迎接那个天然的女生。等待和渴望这个天然的女生会敞开心胸迎接他。这个天然的女生才是女生真正的自己。

Evolution Phase Shift 进化周相移动

*(*Tell her she smells good and ask what she is wearing then, lean in, brush her hair aside and sniff her neck slowly.)*

Mmmmm. That smells nice ...most people don't pay enough attention to smell.... But you'll notice how animals..... before they mate.... will always smell each other. Evolution has hard wired us to respond to certain things..... You are wired to respond when someone smells you.....It's like when some pulls the back of your hair..... You'll notice how lions before they mate will always bite and tug..... at the end other each other mains.... This is one of my favourite things.....here *(*run your hand up the back of her neck and grab a fist full of hair at the roots NOT at the ends because this will hurt. pull downward gently)*.....See.another thing....no one knows that the most sensitive places on the human body are hidden from contact.....like here *(*hold her arm and stroke the inside of her elbow where the veins are)* see here there are millions of nerve endings which are very sensitive and when stimulated they release endorphins *(*erotically bite this sensitive place)*..... not this part.....*(*bend the elbow and grab the skin on the outside of her elbow)*...see feel how that feels like Kentucky Fried Chicken.....that protects all those sensitive parts.but do you know what is the best thing in the world is....a bite....right here *(*point to the neck)* because this is where the main jugular vein is most exposed, and since the majority of sexual fantasies have to do with submission and vulnerability, it sends all those fantasy signals flying *(*then expose your own neck and get her to bite it)* ...bite me right here.....*(*point to a spot on your neck, if she does, cool, if not role off wait a few moments and ask again)* That's not how you do it.....come here *(bite her on the*

*neck then instruct her to try again on you) Try again...not bad (*Then look her in the eyes and keep glancing down at her lips....then go in for the kiss)*

嗯。。。好像噢。大部分的人对嗅觉都不是很专注。但你看看动物在做爱之前会先嗅一下对方。人类在进化时，行为的电路会对某些东西有反应。而你的情感电路也是会对嗅你的人有反应，就像有人从你后面拉你的头发。。你看看狮子在做爱之前会咬着并且托着另一半。者是我最喜欢的。。。这样。。。 (轻轻拉一下她的头发) 还有另外一个东西。没有人知道我们最敏感的部位通常都是隐藏在很难接触的地方。就像这里。(轻轻拍打一下)。这里有上百万个神经线，非常敏感。受到刺激会产生内啡肽 (色情地咬一下这里) 不是这里。(拉着她的手，让手弯曲，捉着手肘，指着肘的内部) 感觉就像KFC的炸鸡。。这里保护着所有最敏感的部位，像是血管、脉搏等等。

但你知道世界上最好的感觉是哪里吗？(指着自己的颈项) 就是咬这里。这里是一切的血管最主要的通道，所有跟性爱有关的，都是从咬这里的感觉来决定投降还是攻击，它负责传送所有幻想的信号。(露出来让她咬一口) 来，咬我这里一下。。。

不是这样的。。。是这样的。来 (咬她的颈项一口，再叫她咬一次) 再试一下。。。。不错嘛。(一直看着她的嘴唇，然后吻她)

Sexual Predator (TD)性爱猎捕者

"You know what? I can't even trust you guys. Girls are such predators....no Girls are SEXUAL predators! Guys think that they seduce women and have all this power. Yeah right! Girls choose. They choose. The guys just dangle themselves in front of them *thinking* that they made it happen, but they don't realize that it's the girl who chose THEM. Girls are predators... They hold the cards.... Examine the evidence. First, when a guy gets mad at his girlfriend, can he strap on his bitch boots, shove up his push up bra, do up his hair and makeup, and head out to the bar and pull a girl home in under five minutes? Yeah right! It's GIRLS. YOU GUYS have the power to do that, not us guys! (*wait while girls laugh)...What percentage of guys can do that? Look at them (*point at guys)..They're leaning in and touching, making the girls all uncomfortable, but some of the girls like them anyway... but the guys THINK its that they were aggressive.. So what, like 5% of guys TOPS can do what 100% of girls can do. Second, girls are the only gender with one organ designed for NOTHING ELSE but sexual pleasure. (*wait while girls laugh) And on that organ, there are ten times more nerve endings than anything a guy has. (*wait while girls laugh) That's why, when GIRLS have sex, they go (*put hands onto hair, and do the following very convincingly, like Meg Ryan "When Harry met Sally" style) uhhhhhh.... oooohhh... uhhhhhhh...(* wait while girls laugh hysterically screaming their heads off)

女人就像饥渴的猎食者。通常男人觉得她们勾引女生，有主动权。可是呢？是女人在选择男人。女生就像女王一样，男生们就像她们手中的一副牌，一张一张地被淘汰或被挑选。

为什么呢？有两个原因。

第一，当一个男生为了心爱的女友而疯狂，他是否可以绑好他的鞋子，把胸罩往上推，头发梳美美，顺便化妆，然后直接去找她，五分钟之内成功地带她回家吗？对！是女生。你们女生有权利这么做，而不是我们男人。（等MM笑着）。只有5%的男人能做到每个女人都能做到的事。

第二，女人身上有一些部位，除了性享受之外，根本就没有别的功能。（等MM笑）。那个部位的神经线比男人的器官敏感十倍。（等MM笑）这就是为什么当女人在床上时，她们会（把手拉着头发）“啊。。。噢。。。 （这时MM就会疯狂地笑了）

(*Interpret there IOI's and tease them for them for it.)

"Hey! YOU'RE ATTRACTED TO ME! STOP IT! I JUST WANT TO TALK, STOP BEING SUCH A PREDATOR!"

嘿，你被我吸引了。不要这样。我只想说话，不要用那种饥渴的眼神看着我！

The Ring Finger Routine戒指惯例 (*This works well if you've just done the

"Nice nails

neg" or some other routine / compliancy test that involves her holding or showing you her hand(s))

(*You notice a ring on her finger(s))

I have to ask before I get going在我还没走之前，想问你一个问题噢

(FTC)，.....Why did you wear your ring on that particular finger为什么你会把戒指戴在那支手指？....(She answers) Interesting.....Do you always wear those rings on the same fingers?真有趣。你总是把戒指戴在那支手指吗？”(Note: Of course they always do, because that's where they fit.):

.....I have a friend who's a spiritual type.... and she told me that.... the finger you choose to wear your rings on.... says a lot about your personality...我有一个心理学的朋友，告诉了我一个关于戒指的秘密。关于你把戒指戴在那一只手指可以透露出你的个性噢。

“Each one of these mounds” (*the pads on the palm where the fingers join the hand) is represented by a different God.... and in Greek culture you wear a ring on that particular finger.... to praise and pay homage to that particular god.

For example.....the **thumb** represents Poseidon.....which is the god of the sea.

And he was very independent.....because he was the only god who didn't live on Mount Olympus. He did his own thing..... And the thumb kind of sticks out.... it kind of does its own thing....so the people who wear thumb rings are therefore very individual and independent and generally do their own thing. They don't follow trends, but prefer instead to set their own..... The **index finger** is represented by Zeus..... Zeus was the king of all gods, as well as being the God of Thunder and Lightning.....and like zeus.....That's a very dominant finger, and having a ring there means you tend to be a more dominant person.” (*Wave your index finger at them like "no no no" or "don't do that.") It represents power and immense energy. Your **middle**

finger is represented by Dionysus who is the god of wine and partying. He is a very irreverent God. So if you have a ring there, it means you tend to do what ever you want.... and don't care less about what others think." (**Then lift your middle finger up on its own and give the bird and say*) "It's like fuck you to the world." (**When they are wearing a ring on that finger, they always laugh at this.*)

"Your **ring finger** is of course represented by Aphrodite. She is the goddess of love and all things feminine and beautiful..... and that is why we wear our wedding rings on that finger. (**You can add all kinds of romantic cold-reading lines here, like, "When you fall for someone, you tend to fall completely for them etc."*)...

Interestingly.... it is the only finger that has a vein that goes straight to the heart without branching off.....and so when someone puts a ring on that finger..... they're actually making a direct connection with your heart." (**If she is comfortable, you can trace a line from her finger up her arm as you say this - Kino*)

The **pinky** is represented by Ares God of war, and that's why you see mobsters wearing pinky rings.....It represents conflict..... (**If she is wearing a pinky ring, ask, "Did you buy that yourself or did someone give it to you?" If she bought it herself, it means she is sometimes at war with herself and has some inner conflict, maybe an emotional conflict or something she is not comfortable with herself about. If she was given it by someone ask, then ask by whom and tell her there may be some tension below the surface between the two of them, some unresolved problem that she just haven't solved yet. If the women ask, "How do you know this?" You may respond, "An ex-girlfriend of mine was into mythology and taught it to me."*)

If she has a ring on her wedding finger ask, "Is that an engagement ring or do you just wear that to keep the womanizers away?" You'll be surprised how often the latter is true.)

Are you right or left handed? Now the rings on your dominant hand have to do with your conscious decisions and thoughts. The rings on your non-dominant hand have to do with the way you are unconsciously. These are the things you may not even realize about yourself and are under the surface of your daily life.

Reference guide

THUMB = Poseidon, representing individuality

INDEX = Zeus, representing dominance, power, and energy

MIDDLE = Dionysus, representing irreverence, rebelliousness, and decadence

RING = Aphrodite, representing love and romance

PINKY = Ares, representing conflict

戴在**拇指**的人通常思想独立，我行我素，他们不追随潮流，喜欢自己的一套。

戴在**中指**表示你不在乎别人想法，想做什么就做什么

戴在**食指**的人们通常权力欲望比较强。

无名指代表爱神，所以我们都把结婚戒戴在无名指上。更有趣的是只有这根手指有条血管直接通到心脏而不分叉。所以在这里套上戒指的人，就是直接接触你的心。

小指代表冲突。所以帮派流氓都会戴尾戒。它代表冲突，当人们在这里戴戒指，表示他们跟自己内心有些冲突。

不戴戒指的人通常心胸开阔，喜欢旅行跟呼朋引伴。

如果她说不准，那么你就说：

有时人们选择手指是在潜意识里希望培养特定属性，或是被那种属性的人吸引。

Shell Pattern贝壳样式. (Vince Kelvin) (**You need to carry around a sea shell as prop for this routine 道具：准备一个贝壳*)

If you promise that you will take good care of it...I will let you keep it for a little while....and what you gotta do it....is that you make sure you water it at least once a week.. Ideal would be that you take a nice, warm, relaxing bath, perfect temperature, you lay back, nothing matters and you just put a little water in it....but I have to tell you one more thing about it....it is a magical shell.....now what that means is that....in some ancient traditions and cultures that this would symbolise....everything you ever wanted...coming together...that would be pretty cool....if you look at this now....and that you know that it represents everything in your life coming together.....everything you ever wanted....dreamt of....is right here for you at the tip of your fingers

这个贝壳，我让你暂时保管一段时间。你必须答应我好好照顾它。每星期必须给他浇水一次。因为贝壳是有魔法的。在一些古老的传统和文化，贝壳是一种象征。象征着你的愿望以及即将实现的梦想。你看着它，你知道吗？它代表着你未来的生命中即将发生的所有事情、你的愿望和梦想，就在你的掌握之中。

NOTE: (**By giving her the shell on the first night this will decrease your flake rate as she has something of yours, which she will be obligated to return. Plus the routine anchors a lot of good feeling to the shell and you.这是建立起来的一种新苗。看到你给她的贝壳，她就会想起跟你在一起的美好感觉*)

Roller Coaster Attraction过山车吸引 (Ross Jefferies)

Wow you seem like a fun, cool person, are you spontaneous. Do you like going to theme parks and fun fairs, stuff like that?

When I was younger My dad always took me all over and to different theme parks and always encouraged me to go on the really big scary rides, to kind of show me that there was nothing to be afraid of.....and now when I think about it , I think there are 3 things which make a great attraction 1 {count on finger} you know that moment when your sitting in the roller coaster (**touch wrist*) and your starting that first **long, SLOW, Vertical** climb (**trace your finger up her arm*). You can feel your heart pounding with excitement. You feel the adrenalin flowing through every muscle in your body, and then you reach that peak and then you're absolutely screaming your head off all the way down ...and he said. The second thing, there has to be a sense of overall safety, you know that this **attraction** (**point to your own chest*) is so well designed that you won't get hurt and because you feel so safe you feel completely free to indulge everyone of the exciting feelings. And he said finally there has to be a strong element of fascination, there has to be so many twist and turns that when the

ride is over you have to get right back on, in fact (**point to self*) you want to take this ride multiple times.

Twin Brothers双胞胎兄弟 (Ross Jefferies)

You're at a party or a club or some other social event and you meet twin brothers; they are absolutely identical, physically.

ONE of them has the **best hands** of any guy you've ever met. The other is **an incredible dancer**. Which one do you pick?

(**No matter what her response is you steer the conversation towards feelings*)

What do you like most about being with someone who is....(a really great dancer/ good with his hands) What part do you enjoy the most.....(She Answers) So when you with someone who....(Moves well / good with his hands) how does that make you feel.....(she responds with an emotion or feeling) well... I have a friend who says that when your with someone who (Moves well / Good with his hands) and he gets you feeling all these positive emotions.....you begin to imagine those feelings traveling to other places.....and that you can feel those feelings becoming strongerand stronger..... and stronger (**Kino her arm and run your finger up toward her shoulder while saying stronger*)

Same scenario again... the two guys are identical, one makes you **laugh more than anyone** you've ever met. The other is the most **incredible kisser** you could ever encounter in your whole lifetime. Which one do you pick?

(i) Kisser - What do you think makes a great kisser.....(Response)...If someone kissed you. do you think they would say that you were a great kisser. My friend was saying that she met this guy and at first she wasn't sure if she like her....but then there was that moment...just before.....that first soft...electric kiss...and she said once she felt this kiss then a flood of liking him just moved through her body. So being a good kisser is important to you.

(ii) Makes you laugh - So what is it about someone who makes you laugh that you feel so attracted too?

you feel that connection with someone to the point were you can just strip away all the layers between you and the other person and just totally be yourself.

Same scenario: One guy has more **money** than Bill Gates. The other makes you feel like you are the **most beautiful, desirable woman** to ever walked the face of the earth. Which do you pick?

So let me get this right....if you were to meet someone who (**List the things shes chosen*) E.g. Good with his hands, great kisser and made you feel like you were the most desire women in the world. (**Ancor those feelings to you*). What do you think you could do for this person that would make him come back for more. → (transition to qualification material)

Falling in Love Pattern爱上你样式 (Ross Jefferies)

I was reading the most interesting article the other day about how men and women fall in love differently. And it was saying that men usually feel an attraction first, but that women, by contrast, usually feel a emotional connection first and then become more attracted. I mean, you know that kind of special connection you sometimes feel... that mysterious compelling click that takes place right THERE (**touch her solar plexus, thus planting an anchor*)...

It also said that when it's really special... you can just STOP... and IMAGINE a time in future...together say six months from now when your

I was telling my friend about this, and she was saying, when she really starts to FEEL THAT CONNECTION.... and GROW even more attracted... she begins to pay attention in a special way. First, becomes aware... of the rhythm of her breathing... the beating of her heart... and that sense of growing fascination... such that as she continues to be aware of all this... one particular feature of the guys face begins to rivet her attention... so as she just continue to keep looking... it's like the rest of the environment disappears... and the entire world becomes this face... this voice that just start to wrap itself around her like a pair of powerful but gentle arms... pulling her in... deeper.... just allowing that warmth surround her... etc. etc:)"
(**She may interrupt during this pattern and start talking about her feelings let her and encourage her! Be ready to change the course of the conversation.*)

Relationship theory routine关系论惯例

I have a new theory about all relationships and what makes up the ideal one.

First of all you need **Passion**..... you know that physical chemistry with this person, where you feel drawn to this person that you're with, you may even feel a warm feeling right here in your stomach and maybe it spreads all over your body when your with this person... where you can lose track of time and give yourself completely to this experience...

Next you need **Intimacy**. This is where you feel an emotional connection with this person, like you've known them before, and like you were always meant to know this person... like this was meant to be and where you feel completely comfortable and close... and you may feel it right here in your heart...

Then you need **Commitment**. Philosophers have called this a sense of "duty"... where you feel secure, knowing that this is someone that is here for you, that we both choose to be together... and this is someone that you can see yourself with now and in the future...

Now, all relationships are based on varying degrees of each one of these elements. For example if you have just passion, but no intimacy or commitment, then that would be like just physical infatuation. Like a one night stand or something... nothing more, nothing less... do you understand....

If you have just intimacy, but no passion or commitment, then that would be just friendship. And we all have those...

If you have just commitment, but no passion or intimacy, then that would be an empty relationship. Like a lot of married people out there... so sad.

Then you can have passion and intimacy, but no commitment. This is like a

"Romantic affair"... and maybe the knowledge that it is something that's now or never... or that you have no guarantees about, makes the passion and intimacy even more intense...

And you can have passion and commitment, but no intimacy. That is like people who stay together because they really like the sex.

And you can have intimacy and commitment but no passion. That would be like grandma and grandpa who are together for companionship, but can't remember the last time they did it.

And of course the ideal, as with all things... is about balance, where you can have just the right amount of passion, just the right amount of intimacy, and just the right amount of commitment... well... now that I think about it, an extra little bit more passion would be nice... what do you think?"

Warning: (These types of Ross Jefferies NLP speed seduction pattern's don't work as effectively in loud environments such as bars due to the noise and the added inconvenience of outside interrupts...make the patterns fall to shit. However they DO work....when you're in a quieter more isolated environment....either in comfort or during early stages of seduction.)

Energy Hands 能量的手 (Vince Kelvin)

One thing I sense from you is interesting energy coming from your hands...pick either one of them ...flip it over....this is a fun little game.....close your eyes and here is what we are going to do... I'm going to try and pour my energy through your hand....just let me know if you feel anything...it may take a second or two...Do you feel anything?

Chi气 (Psyik.)

The Chinese believe that within all of us there is this river of energy which flows through our bodies, giving us strength and fuelling all our emotions at all times. The Chinese they call chi.... the name of it is not important ... it's more the philosophy about is actually very common in other cultures around the world.... you know when you've seen people meditating... to clear their energy and heal themselves spiritually. Kinda like acupuncture....do you know how acupuncture works...? Well we have these acupuncture points all over our bodies. Like here(*point to nerve in arm/wrist / neck, get her to touch it) do you feel that....concentrate...do you feel it yet. (evolution phase shift)

"You know people have energies, you can just sense these vibes coming from people, like I sense the feeling that you are a social, fun and someone who is comfortable with themselves and interacting with other people, someone who isn't afraid to get to know someone on a deeper level, a level that reaches past the casual introduction and into the level of deep and profound connection"

Ice-cream fuck 雪糕性交(Psyik_Underground)

Personally I believe you can tell a lot about a person's sexual habits just by watching

them eat ice-cream....like for example you get the one's who just bite the ice-cream and eat it as fast as possible.....but I've never understood those people who do that...they never seem like they enjoy it or seem to care about the ice-cream. These type of people just rush through sex...no foreplay...no oral....they just wanna fuck and grab a handful of titty... that's it. Then there's those that enjoy lot's of different toppings and flavouring to spice up the ice-cream experience.....I can tell....you do this right? Well these type of people are into all kinds of weird, dirty, kinky shit....they enjoy dressing up and role playing to act out their fantasies....and crave exciting sexual experiences... such as threesomes.

**wink *wink*

(How convenient that people who like 100's & 1000's, strawberry sauce and a flakealso like to have threesomes. (^_^))

Me I like to take my time with each mouthful and savour the flavour of the ice-cream to prolong the satisfaction of eating it for as long as possible.....what do you think....am I a good ice-cream fuck.

9nines Routine九个九惯例 (Mystery)

How many 9's are there between 1 and 100. I know it's mathematics I know it's quite It's only counting....it's not that difficult.

Well actually...there are 20. Ok count with me (**use your fingers to count each number*). 9, 19, 29, 39, 49, 59, 69, 79, 89, 99, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98. what, you only see 19 9s? Count again. 99 has 2 9s in it.

游戏说明:

- 1, 在你猜数字之前可以来点心里暗示, 前面的聊天中和女的聊聊贝克汉姆, 然后顺便提到他在曼联时的号码是7号, 无形中加深数字7的印象;
- 2, 或者前面的聊天中可以套出她对某些数字比较敏感, 最起码能套出她喜欢单数还是双数吧。
- 3, 或者考她1到100中有几个带有7的, 比如1, 17, 27, 37, 。。。。。。。, 很多人都会答10个, 答案是: 19个 (包括70, 71, 。。。。79)
- 4, 下面蛋蛋有回复: 电话才数字这个地方, 如果女的猜的不对, 你可以说你的第六感不准, 然后接着玩下面的其他游戏

11 x 11 phenomenon (psykik.)

Hey do you want to here something really interesting. If you times 1 x 1 then you get one right....every one knows that...but what most people don't recognise is when multiple 1's are multiplied a weird formula begins to emerge....ok let me show you... 11 x 11 is 121 and 111 x 111 is 12321.....do you see the pattern...it balances.....just like everything in nature.

it's a weird formula which exists in nature.... And just like all things in nature it eventually comes to an end....see it only goes up to 10 1's on each side of the equation...

Yer it's something I figured out when I was a kid...during math class...you know when you write names and shit on the calculator. I bet you were so mischievous as a

kid.

The Whatever Song (Brad P.)

Loser, Whatever, fly away forever, fly away to loser-ville population 1.....you

(*Part of the fun of the whatever song is the actions which accompany the words)

(*The whatever song is very hard to communicate in text form because it is a song which relies on the rhythm and melody, the best thing I can compare it to is a “nar nar na nar nar” kids nursery rhyme) (*Check of Brad P. Underground dating seminar to clarify)

James Bond (Psykik_Underground)

[How to transition into this routine....]

1. Hey is that a martini, do you like it shaken not stired...like James Bond...

2. You know what...!. I think you would make a pretty decent bond girl....

3. Have you ever seen any of the James bond films....

4. Do you like movies.....(optional transition to poltergeist [multi thread]but as well as horror movies I also like a good action movie to GET THE BLOOD PUMPIN'.....have you ever seen any of the bond movies.....

Ok so lets pretend for a moment that you're a bond girl, now tell me who would be your James Bond and why? (girls usual response...good question)Ok well if your gonna be a bond girl you have to have one of those ridiculous sexual innuendo names, you know like the ones from Austin powers.....like Ivana Humpalot or felicity Shagwell

(girl: mmmm I don't know what my name would be)..... Mmmm I don't know well he's a way we can get a name for you.....what's your mothers maiden name, and the name of your first pet....lol that's fun mine would be fluffy backhouse

Pointy Shoes (Brad P.) (*She has to be wearing pointy shoes.)

OMG.....your scaring me with those shoes (what, why, what do you mean) Well I'm not sure if your into this but I saw it on the internet and it's really freaking me out....there's these women that like to put on a pair of point shoes and then kick guys in the balls and stomp all over their dicks like there trying to kill a rat....and then they take pictures of it and stick it on the internet.....so I'm not sure if your one of these dick stomping chicks but back off.....cos I'm not Into this whole getting kicked in the bollox shit.

Blondes Vs Brunette's (Psykik_Underground) (*this is fun to say to a group of brunettes)

Do you think it's true what they say that blondes have more fun than brunettes...

[no: what.... where did you hear that from....that's not true.

[Yes: oh yeah....that it totally true]

(*usually there answer will be determined by their hair colour. Strangely)

Well the reason why I ask it that... I was having this conversation with my cousin the other day and now she's a natural blonde but she dyes her hair dark....because she

says...when your blonde.. everyone stereotypes you and automatically assumes that you are really dumb blonde bimbo. Which I suppose has it's perks.....but she's studying law so that kind of thing drives her absolutely crazy....as I'm sure it would any girl who gets unfairly judged. But she says.....even though she dyes her hair brown now....when ever she goes on holiday or wants to let her hair down..... she always goes back to her natural colour....because she says that blondes have more fun than brunettes. What do you think...->(Neg - natural hair colour)-> (best friends test)

C – smile C型笑容 (Matador version 斗牛士)

You're a C.....u have a C - Smile.....my ex-girlfriend in LA she wanted to be an A - Level actress but she could only get B - movie parts....and she came to the conclusion that in order to be successful in Hollywood. You have to have one of these smiles that go from ear to ear....like all the models do on the covers of all the magazines.....so she had surgery to change her smile from a U to a C...a C goes all the way acrossa U stops short you look like a horse basically when you smile and she said....people perceive you as friendlier if you have a C....and perceive you as unfriendly if you have a U

C Vs U smile C型 Vs U型笑容(Style型男)

You're a C (a C????) you have a C-smile

I dated a girl who wanted to be a movie star. But she had a problem getting good parts and she had a theory that people with C-shaped smiles were perceived as being more friendly. Than people with a U-shaped smiles.. A C is when there's a big row of pearly whites from ear to ear.

(HB: So what's a U then?) A U is when your teeth stops short and basically makes you look like a horse. And to my ex, it was more than a theory. She actually got her teeth surgically reshaped from a U to a C so she could look like all the models on the covers of the magazines.

(No way.)

*(*From here, me and the target start inspecting the teeth of random strangers looking for the perfect C or U. ->(Fuck, marry, kill)*

Style: It's crazy how many people have plastic surgery these days. My next door neighbour's just had loads of work done..... She's had her eye makeup and her lipstick tattooed on, and I think she might have had lipo too sssshhhh....you didn't hear it from me.

3 smiles三种笑容

You know what.....I've noticed something about you.....when you smile....you actually have three types of smile.....The first one is.... the smile you use when someone says something that it's really funny....your just saying it to be friendly.....to strangers.....then there's that innocent childlike smile.....and your third smile....oh that reminds me.....(snip and stack -----> C's vs U's) (*she will want to know what her third type is and may prompt you later)

Whole room destroyer (Style) (*after high DHV)

You know what, pick any guy in the room and we'll go over and I'll introduce you and I promise there not as interesting as me!! Come on..... Girlfriend.....we need to find you a man,

ex ghost scratch (Psykik_Underground)

Ever seen the movie poltergeist.....(oh well its about.....). do you believe in ghosts, I'm not so sure to be honest, I've never actually seen one..... but sometimes in a morning I wake up with all these weird scratches all over my body, ah well.... I've decided it was either an annoying ghost.... or my ex girlfriend cos she had really big fucking nails....and they always got it the way....especially during sex you relax for one second....then you get jabbed in the balls→(transition to Poltergeist opener)

Music (Psykik.)

The thing I really love about music is, I mean I don't know what music you like but you know when you.... hear a song that really turns you on and It just sends shivers throughout your whole body, and you can feel it just pulsing through your soul almost, till that point when you just can't take it anymore and you've just got to release it and get up and dance around and shake your ass.

And if your anything like me you play your music pretty loud till you can almost feel the vibrations hitting your chest, is that something that one of these

Dead Fish Handshake routine (Victor Malvado)

*(*This is handy is you are a guy who likes to go in for the handshake, or in day game situations where it is more appropriate for you to do so. For example if she is sitting.*

NOTE: *(*This is not an opener, there it is to be used after you have delivered your opening line.)*

Hi my name is Luke.... *(*Offer your hand, there are only three things she can do take your hand strongly or take your hand weakly or reject the handshake which would be a major social violation)*

*(*If she takes your hand weakly and unenthusiastically, take the hand and look at it)....Oh god....now that is interesting (Keep hold of the hand)...I am reading a book on non verbal communication what they call sub communication...and I've been discussing the all night/morning with my friends and you have just done exactly what we have been talking about. (Girl: what, what is it.) well in this book there was this whole chapter on the handshake because you can tell a lot about a person through their handshake....and you have just given me what they call the.....Dead....fish.....I mean look at this (*still holding her hand...flop it up and down).....people with this handshake are usually very self conscious about themselves and kinda shyI guess it can't be all that bad because your talking to me now....but this is not a cool handshakecommon I'll give you another chance.*

*(*This time when she takes your hand she will do it very strongly to seek your*

approval)

...No..see now your over compensatingI mean your holding me with this grip of steel....but what I can tell from you is that you are very decisive....you see something you want and you go get it right....---→ (Cold reading stuff) -→(the Cube / palm reading) -→(psykik medium role-play)--→(face book → the yes ladder number close) -→etc....

(**If she gives you a strong handshake to begin with*) wow that is a crusher of a handshake Hey that reminds me....I've been reading this book on non verbal communication what they call sub communication...and I've been discussing it with my friends and you have just done exactly what we have been talking about.... this is what in the book they call the super over compensator.....you put up this barrier as a protective mechanism....I mean you can't be all bad....because I'm here talking to you. but in this case.....what I can tell from you is that you are very decisive....you see something you want and you go get it right.

(**You can add this on the end no matter what she does*) ...I have a friend who is Italianand he says.... that in his country (**look directly into her eyes and take her hand*) if you don't look right into the eyes of the other person.....when you meet them....it's like.... Really.... you can't possibly know them. (**maintain eye contact*)....do you know what I mean...what do you think?

The Granny Routine奶奶惯例 (Victor Malvado)

In a funny way you actually remind me of my grandmother (*she hits do or does some other shocked response)yer your hitting me but you don't know if it's good or bad.....well look I didn't say you looked physically like my grandmother....I didn't say that.....[pause for dramatic effect]you do....but I didn't say that (*she gives you *another slap on the arm*)....I'll tell you what I'm talking about before you hit me offwhat I mean is thismy grandmother has something very special about hershe had a kind of energy (**tap your chest*) that you connected to. (**touch her on the chest with you other hand SLIGHTLY touch her breast...and I mean slight otherwise you'll get smacked in the face NO GRABING just a light touch, the context in which your speaking makes it acceptable*) a totally amazing energy that everyone could feel...right hearyou know that (*taping your chest again) your with a person that you can relax with....you can trust.....that you can feel good with....this person is different from all the other foolswhen you around them this person lets you be yourself so that you can relax.....However most people see her like that....but there's also a different way of seeing her.....(*make a big V with your hands)...the other way was that her energy hit you...and you knew immediately that you hated this person (*smile and laugh)....no middle ground you either loved her or you hated her.....like marmite.....but with youI don't quite know how to take you.....I'm at that .folk in the road (V) ...I don't know I'll tell you later if you last that long.

Using Technology使用科技

*(*In the age we live in we have advanced tools at our disposal, things that 30 years ago, in our parents generation, would have been unthinkable. Tools such as the internet, Mobile phones with internet access, portable media players, digital cameras, digital camcorders etc. etc. etc. All of these tools can be used to build attraction and improve our chances of courtship, so why not use them.*

Digital Photo Routine数码相片惯例

*(*Take a series of pictures of you and the girl, escalating kino within each photo, ending with her kissing your cheek (or a real kiss if you've established enough mutual attraction.) example: 1, cheek to cheek, 2, she kisses your cheek, 3 mouth to mouth. Before the last pic, your wing can yell out the line 'Hey, do something crazy for the camera!' or 'Hey, you two should make out!')*

Take a bad picture of her, as a subtle NEG. Do different facial expression, happy face, sad face, crazy face. You can also take photos with the whole group to build rapport with everyone, make sure the camera has flash and that it's turned on, when the flash goes off everyone in the vicinity will turn and see you with girls, thus warming the entire room through pre-selection. This is where the term flash game comes from.

用相机拍下你们的亲密动作。跟组合一起拍照时，放闪光灯，引起全场的注意。全场看到你 and MM 拍照，可以启动预选 DHV。

The Dog Contest狗狗比赛

*(*You and your wing have pics of a dog on your phones, and run a competition to see which one is cuter. This never fails to open sets especially if the dogs are particularly adorable.... This can be used to forward merge opening an adjacent set.)*

Hey guys..... me and my friend are have a competition going over here.... and we need a second opinion....who has the cuter dog....

21st Century Photo Routine二十一世纪照片惯例 (*Mystery's updated photo routine using an iPhone)

(Get out your iPhone and start scrolling through your pictures, ideally about a dozen pictures. Pictures with you've family / relatives and friends, to show that you have people that love you and care for you, this way you become more of a human being rather than a random, anonymous person, she just met in a bar. Pics with female friends to convey pre-selection, holiday photos with you laughing and having a good time, pics of you doing sporty or adventurous stuff etc. Scroll through them with your target, casually passing by the pics that hit triggers, and wind up on the one you want to show her (a cute dog you saw today). If she asks)*

HB: who's that girl' is,

PUA: oh, that's a girl I met.

HB: 'Really, is that your girlfriend?

PUA: Yeah, one of them...'

*(*Always blow it off as no big deal, which will play into the jealousy plotline.*

The iPhone has internet capability this can be useful if you have any videos, upload them to youtube and bring the video up on your phone or if you want to bounce back to your place. You can go onto Google maps and show them where it is your going) “Well this is where we are.....this is where were going..... it’s 2.4 miles away.... it should take 20 minsthere do you want to look at it....

*(*You can use any routine as a excuse to get out your phone. If you’re talking about the paranormal or ghosts whatever you could set up a picture of yourself in a graveyard and edit the photo in Photoshop to make it look like you caught a spirit in photograph or if you’re talking about traveling show her some photos from your holiday.)*

Digital Camcorder 数码录像.

*(*Take a camcorder with you when you go out, that way you can entice her to perform for the camera. you could also have your wing video you and the girl or hand the camera to one her friends.)*

*(*The price of digital cameras and camcorders like all forms of technology are constantly falling in price. And you can find inexpensive, second hand cameras all over the Internet, so no need to spend a fortune, to get decent quality.)*

NOTE: *(*Don’t use technological aids as your only form / way of gaming a girl because at some point there may come a time when you don’t have certain items at your disposal, so you need to have other tricks up your sleeve, as it were.)*

-COLD READS 冷读-

Good one, Bad one Cold Read (* good for 2 sets):

*You’re the good one and you’re the bad one.' (*Make the target the good one and the obstacle the bad one. This is a subtle neg because nobody wants to be ‘the good one.’)*

Good girl face bad girl mannerisms

You know what.... you have a good girl face..... but every once in a while... you make a bad girl mannerism.

Quiet Bitch

Your kind of quiet, and I know some people might misinterpret that and think that you’re a bitch, but I just think you’re the kind of person who like to find out what you can learn from someone before you impose your personality on them

Shy one, Friendly one, and drunk one

*You know what..... I've got you guys figured out.....you’re the friendly one,... you’re the shy one.....and you’re the drunk one.....(*girl: I'm not drunk I've only had one).....shhhsss... sober up first honey.... Anyway guys get this....*

Serial Dater

I can tell.... just by the way your standing therethat you're the kind of girl that goes on a lot of dates....but.... its very rare for you to find a lasting attraction with anyone ...you go on dates.....but then.... you just kind of loose interest.

Junior school read

You know what?...when I look at you I can see exactly what you looked like in middle school and I'm willing to bet that you weren't that outgoing or popular then. I bet a lot of people think you're a bitch. But your not, your actually quite shy n a lot of ways., but I guess you were really mischievous, (yer you have that twinkle in your eye) I bet your teachers hated you so much. And I bet you drove your parents crazy

Decisiveness

Hi .what is your name *, you know what, I sense a feeling of decisiveness about you *I know that if there's something that you want, you're not gonna hesitate.... you're gonna go for it, give it your all and see what happens. Say, fuck it.... I want this... then you get it.

Creative Girl

I sense that you're a really creative person...but your probably not in a very creative job at the moment

Creative girl / Salsa Role Play

"I bet you like a very creative person, but your not doing a creative job." but the truth is you are creative....look....you picked out a nice outfit....that's reasonably well colour co-ordinated.....hey..... You know what we should do.....we should take a salsa dancing class...(**Grab her by the hands, draw you body right to hers*) we'd salsa this way...(left) and this way [*pull her to the right*] then I'd spin you..... Like this...give me 360 (*spin her*) and you'd have your hands all over me....(*put her arms round your neck*) and I'd have my hands all over you [*put your hands on her lower back / waist*] and then we'd.....(**trail off..and glide in for the kiss, slowly and smoothly. Keep constant eye contact, very romantic and kiss passionately. *DO NOT turn this into an hour long make out sessh. Instead kiss for 20- 30 secs. Break off, grab her by the hand say*) follow me I want to show you something..... *this is a perfect isolation routine all her friends will have seen this charismatic display and will not interfere. If for some reason you get a cock block. As the girl, to ask her friends for 2 sec's of privacy (note the FTC) then isolate the target and your into QUALIFICATION / COMFORT the girl is anticipating more make out... you flip the script and withhold the make out *DO NOT KISS HER AGAIN, instead tease -> (EPS. Evolution phase shift) --> (DHV Storytelling (Jedi story) multiple threaded with (Beauty is common routine) ->*

(**If after all that she still ain't got the hots for you the problem is either your delivery and confidence or she's married with two kids. Or serious cock blocks have interfered cos a routine like that would bag you the Queen of France.*)

You're gonna be rich (fun to believe in) (Brad P.)

I'm getting this vibe from you that you're the kind of person who isn't materialistic. You don't care too much about money, but you always end up having enough to get by. Money just finds you someday. I feel that....Someday you're going to be very richcompletely by accident. I'm a little bit psykik sometimes, and I can see it.

Group Personalities (leader / protector , Bubbly, dreamer)

Hey now I don't know if this is true, but I want to get your opinion on something my friend told me, he said that within a group you always get some different personality types, like you get the one who's always giggling and really playful and bubbly, right, am I right {if one giggles , "ok we got one here already"}. Then you get the protector of the group how's always trying to protect the others girls by pulling them away, maybe because their a little jealous. And then you get the girls who just role with it and can have a good time no matter what's going on there probably pretty artistic and a bit of a dreamer. So what do you feel about that is it true...Wahoooo high 5. (big ol smile)

Wow, you have the most

Best friends

Oh my god, you guys have the.....exact..... same body language. How long have you known each other?

See I could tell that you're pretty close!

[girl] how can you tell

Well its simple you guys act like best friends, hey you know what, let me do the best friends test on you.

Ok act like your going to ask an important question) do u girls use the same shampoo (*girls usually look at each other before answering*) see you passed, if you were not the best of friends you would look at me not at each other, see when people have a deep connection they look at each other before answering

Best Friends (Matador version)

Are You guys best friends or something....(yer)...cos you make the exact.... Same.... facial expression....and every time I'm talking to you....or talking to you....you guy's constantly girl code each other.....it's something only girls do....like there was this girl I wasn't attracted to talking to me, but she had a fun personality so we were having an awesome conversation.... then all of a sudden she starts leaning in and getting really close to me.....like this.....(**lean in for illustrative purposes*) and I was looking at my friend like.....hey man help me out....and he just looks at me like.....dude what's upsee it doesn't work with guys ->(Good one bad one)

Best friends (Mehow)

How long have you guys known each other, the reason why I ask is just that you guys have got that vibe like you've known each other for eternity.

You don't have all the answers

everyone thinks you have it all figured out and under control, but really you're still wandering a little bit, and excited about not having the answers yet.

EXAMPLES OF MINI-COLD-READS:

- You're bad
- Oooohhhh.... noooo...you guys are *trouble*
- You guys are the nice ones...I can only hang with you..
- Yeah...you're more quiet...like Velma from Scoobie Doo...you're smart...and you solve the mystery's
- I don't know about you...I have a <insert feeling> feeling about you, there's something suspicious going on here... I'm not sure what, but I can just feel it
- You guys are *fiesty*.. like little PowerPuff girls
- You are *crazzzzzy*
- I can't trust you guys
- Ok, I can trust you now... you guys are *IN*... you're trustworthy
- You're my new best friend" (**While Kino-ing her. making the link from her letting you grab her, to her being your new best friend.. it makes no sense whatsoever, but makes perfect sense to her*)
- That...is....*awesome*... you're gonna be my NEW GIRLFRIEND" (** After something arbitrary, like a line in her palm, or showing you a cool tattoo or something equally stupid, but is somehow delivered from something she showed you...)*
- you guys are like crime-fighters
- you guys are total bad-girls
- you're the leader
- you guys are A-Crowd material"
- dude, these girls are obviously VERY adventurous"

冷读100句:

1. 外表看起来好像很有自信，但内心有烦躁不安的一面。
2. 希望被人喜欢，受认同的欲望太强烈。
3. 有时会有不务实的想法。
4. 爱好某种程度的变化和自由，受到约束和限制就会感到不满。
5. 对自己有太过严格的地方。
6. 一旦喜欢对方，为了迎合他的期待，有时会勉强自己
7. 你曾经因草率决定而失败，如果那时稍微耐心等会，情况会好的多。
8. 你因为怕麻烦，有一点拖延该做事的倾向。
9. 你曾经后悔自己的决定，每当你犹豫过后的决定，担心自己的决定对与错。
10. 当你不知所措的时候，你希望询问朋友意见，但你其实内心已有一个想法，只等待一个认同。
11. 即使有时候，你做事吃力不讨好，但你仍希望自己努力得到别人认同。
12. 有些时候想，你想独自冷静一下，思考一下，但是你其实心中渴望有人快点关心你。
13. 其实你知道自己想得到什么，但一直认为没有机会得到，所以一直停滞不前。

14. 我觉得你呢，不会毫不思索的接受别人的观点，很有自己的主见，不过有时会固执——冷读
15. 我觉得你遇到遇到不顺心的事情，应该会很好的调整自己，跳出悲伤的丫——冷读+推拉法
16. 你曾经被信任的人背叛，正因如此你与人交往时多少保持一定的距离。你从经验中学到：坦率的相信别人未必是对的，有时候怀疑也是必要的。
17. 从你工作的内容来看，你对现有的薪水感到不满，你觉得没有受到客观且应有的评价。
18. 家人的事令你担心，多多少少带来压力，你已经做了一切能力所及的事，其他的就是力不从心之处，这时候，让时间来解决是最好的。
19. 你是个直觉敏锐的人，即使才第一次见面，你也能马上掌握那个人的性格。
20. 但是，有时候因为过渡敏感，知道对方的想法，反而不能轻松的交往。
21. 你是个感情丰富的人，但是不善于表达，有时会被误解或给人冷淡的印象。
22. 你最近好象有经济上的问题。
23. 即使面临危机，以为已经无望时，最后突然出现贵人来相助，你过去的人生中有好几次这样的经历，经常受到贵人的保护。
24. 同事或朋友经常找你商量事情吧？你具有受人依赖的特质。
25. 最近你期待的事不能称心如意的进行，以致有点沮丧，那些事比你想象的更要花时间，不要着急，最好耐心的做下去。
26. 即使你想隐藏，依然看得出你暗自期待事情发展到最佳状态，你的表情让人感受到希望之光。
27. 你不太能对人敞开心胸，这是很可惜的噢，其实你的感情丰富而且很能逗人开心，是个极有魅力的人，只是还没有完全展现出来。
28. 你对“施”比“受”更感到喜悦。
29. 你有超忧的灵感，依赖你的人还真多呀。
30. 你为人诚实，但是遭到不少误会。
31. 你看起来好象有点冷淡，其实只有两个人在一起的时候，你非常温柔，我想，你对以前的男朋友也是这样的吧。
32. 你是那种对方高兴会比自己高兴来得更重要的人，对不？
33. 其实你很在乎对方，但对方有时会误会你的心意。
34. 你在恋爱中曾经遭到过背叛。
35. 你对恋爱方面的直觉好象格外敏锐。
36. 当所有人都在关系你飞得高不高时只有少数人在关心你飞得累不累。
37. 你总会觉得自己做什么事都比别人差，总觉得自己一个人很难去做好。
38. 在不同的场合你通常属于不同的人。
39. 你经常把一件简单的事情想复杂。
40. 你总觉得身边的朋友都离你很远。
41. 有没有放假结束回到学校以后，感觉一切都很陌生？
42. 你总想回到从前，觉得现在的生活没有从前美好。还是你不感面对现实，你总想回到从前，觉得现在的生活没有从前美好。
43. 你是不少很多事情自己明白，但老是被情绪影响导致自己说出来的话变质了。

44. 在金钱问题上,你并不是一个以钱至上的人,但是绝不会委屈了自己。
45. 你曾经喜欢上一个人,现在还把他藏在心底,念念不忘。
46. 你看起来很冷淡不太合群,其实是因为害羞。
47. 你外表虽然自信开朗,但是内心也有烦躁不安的一面呀
48. 而且你希望被人喜欢,受认同的欲望太强烈了
49. 你是有事会有相当不务实的奢望
50. 有时候很外向,善于交际有时候,与人相处和乐,有时又很内向,非常谨慎小心,深居简出.
51. 从过去的人生经验中学到,过度坦率的表现自己并非聪明的作法.
52. 自认为很有自己的想法,不会毫无根据的相信他人说的话.
53. 爱好某种程度的变化和自由,不会毫无根据的相信他人说的话.
54. 爱好某猪程度的变化和自由,受到束籀或限制就会感到不满.
55. 有事会怀疑自己以往的人生选择和行动是否真的正确
56. 外表看起来好像很有自信,当内心也有烦恼和不安的一面.
57. 虽然性格上有些缺点,但是大体上都可以补足
58. 体内沉睡这尚未被人发掘的才能
59. 对自己有太过严格的地方. . .
60. 希望被人喜欢,受认同的欲望强烈. . .
61. 你曾经被信任的人背叛,正因为如此,你与人交往是多少保持一段举例,你从经验中学到,坦率的相信别人
62. 未必是对的,有时候怀疑也是必要的.
63. 你曾经因为草率的下决定而失败,如果那时候稍具耐心多等下,情况会好的多,但是,失败中学到的东西,对你来说也是珍贵的宝物
64. 你有时候很外向,善于交际有时候,与人相处和乐,有时又很内向,非常谨慎小心,深居简出
65. 外表看起来好像很有自信,当内心也有烦恼和不安的一面.
66. 我想你有时候没有勇气去尝试新事物,因为你害怕搬了石头砸自己的脚;但有时候你又对新事物有很强的好奇心,很想尝试新的事物。我想这时的你才是真正的你。
67. 有时候很外向,善于交际与人相处和乐,有时又很内向,非常谨慎小心,深居简出
68. 外表看起来好像很有自信,但内心也有烦恼和不安的一面.
69. 你有像小女孩一样纯真无邪的笑容。不过从你的眼睛里,我可以看出你有着复杂的一面。
70. 有事会怀疑自己以往的人生选择和行动是否真的正确
71. 希望被人喜欢,受认同的欲望强烈. . .
72. 你曾经因为草率的下决定而失败,如果那时候稍具耐心多等下,情况会好的多,但是,失败中学到的东西,对你来说也是珍贵的宝物
73. 你人很亲切,有一张天真的脸 笑起来很温柔
74. 可是又像是对凡事都很闷闷不乐 让人不禁感到担忧
75. 是把心永远地遗忘在了什么角落吗?
76. 有时很外向,善于交际,与人相处和乐;有时又很内向,非常谨慎小心。

77. 其实你外表看起来很外向，可内心很孤独（外向型）
78. 外表看起来好像很有自信，但内心也有烦恼或不安的一面。
79. 你是个直觉敏锐的人，能很快看透别人的想法。
78. 其实你是很关注你的内心，注重感情，这样的人想像力很丰富，常常沉醉在自己的幻想里。
79. 你看起来好像有点冷淡，其实两个人在一起时，你非常温柔。我想，你对以前的男朋友也是这样吧？”
80. 人在交朋友时大概都会选择与自己个性相似的人，但要进一步成为至交，通常是与自己相反类型的人会比较契合。
81. 如果那个人忠厚老实，你只要说：“你的好朋友很喜欢热闹，属于爽朗型的人吧？”就行；如果那个人好像具有领导力，你就说：“82. 的好朋友好像是比较老实、顺从型的人。”很多时候都不会错。
83. 你很喜欢帮助别人，而且主动大方！在你来说，满足别人的需要比满足自己的需要更重要，所以不到万不得已，你是不会求人的。
84. 你很随和，善解人。很容易就能了解别人，不过有时候没主见，显得优柔寡断。
85. 其实你很在乎他，但他有时会误解你，你有时为了他的愿望，会勉强你自己？
86. 你是那种对方高兴会逼自己高兴来的更重要的人，对不？
87. 其实你很在乎对方，但对方有时候会误解你的心意？
88. 你在恋爱中曾经遭到背叛？
89. 你一旦喜欢上对方，为了迎合他的期待，有时候会勉强自己？
90. 因为你看起来很直率，所以大家对你都没什么顾忌，就算是难听的话也会直说。
91. 虽然你一直在试图装作坚强，你的内心却很脆弱敏感。
92. 人们都觉得你非常成熟，但我更了解你。我可以从你的眼中看出你仍然是个小女孩。
93. 你看起来很活泼，但你仍然在某些感情上压抑了自己。我知道这点，因为你站着总喜欢双手交叉，你害怕别人进入你的内心世界。
94. 你喜爱自由，又喜欢玩。不过，你的朋友和家人在你生命中有很重要的地位。
95. 讨厌约束，但是对家人朋友，你很爱护他们，这是我的感觉。
96. 你有时很外向人缘也比较不错，和朋友的关系相处的也比较和睦。但有时你有会比较自闭，有什么心事，或烦恼会自己一个人放在心里面，不愿意告诉别人，会深居简出。
97. 在别人眼中你是个很时尚的人士，别人都以为你过的很快乐，很风光。其实你内心深处并不是不那样，当你一个人的时候你有时会感觉很空虚很寂寞。自己的真心朋友其实并不是别人想的那么多。
98. 你很坚强，但是很少人知道你有个柔软而又怕触动的心。
99. 你不想让人触碰到你的最柔软的地方，于是你就用你的坚强好像鸡蛋的坚硬外壳把它包裹起来，可万一那看是坚固的蛋壳破了，你就会很受伤....
100. 你是个重感情的人，所以，你很难走出来，就好象碎裂的蛋壳，没法轻易的愈合一样。

各种冷读方法：

冷读定义:在事先完全没有准备之下,推测出对方的心理,一语说中不曾听说也不曾见面的人,他的现在、过去和未来。

冷读优势:两人之间如果有坚实的信任基础,不管你说什么、做什么,对方都会往好的方面解释。反之,如果双方互信薄弱,不管你说什么、做什么,对方都会往坏的方面解读。

同样的道理,读心者喝咨询者之间若建立了信任关系,咨询者也智慧对说中的部分留下强烈的印象。也就是说,咨询者很容易觉得读心者“全部”说对了

只要建立了信任关系,谎言会变成真话、真话也会变成谎言

搭讪技巧:

从对方没有拿提包或行李的一边近身搭讪。

人的右半身或左半身,有一边比较机敏,有一边比较迟钝;人对迟钝的一边,戒心较强。因此,提包会拿在较迟钝的一边,企图藉机敏的一边来防御。此时若从对方拿提包的一边搭讪,也就是从迟钝、戒心高、有所防御的一边接近,遭到拒绝的可能性自然很高。

无法用包包或行李判断时,还有其它方法。例如观察对方头发的分线。

前额看来比较宽的一边,就是较机敏的一边,而前额隐藏的一边,则是较迟钝的一边。

测试与MM进挪度的技巧

技巧一:杯子技巧.找个机会和对方一起喝饮料的机会,闲聊一会儿之后,假装不经意地把自己的杯子移近对方的杯子,如果对方没有移动杯子的话,就可以说两人的距离感缩短了。

技巧二:包包技巧

如果看见对方有意把包包放在你和她之间,则说明他对你还是有些戒心或还不把你当成比较好的朋友看待,你就要稍微减缓交往的速度,或是保持距离,不宜过于接近。

打开对方心扉技巧一:

在初次交谈中,若无其事地把手掌展现给对方看,对方的潜意识就能感受到”这个人并没有抗拒我,而是开诚布公对待我”。

同样,对方如果两手交叉,一直看不到手掌的话,就表示他还在防御状态中。

打开对方心扉技巧二:

对方在说话的时候,一定会边说边”喘口气”,在一段话中间,一定需要换气、停顿、思考,然后再开始说话。

当对方吸气、吐气要开始说话的当儿,你就跟着慢慢地点头。也就是说,并非针对说话的内容点头,而是配合对方呼吸的节奏,深深地、慢慢地点头。

打开对方心扉技巧三:

“同调”语言，在谈话中尽量模仿对方所用的特殊字句。
如果对方说：“今年想向各种事情挑战看看。”那么，你在交谈中就要尽量使用“挑战”这两个字眼。

例如，一边看菜单一边说：

“我平常有点怕喝日本酒，但是今天决定‘挑战’看看。”

“这道菜只看名称实在不知道是什么，不如‘挑战’看看吧！”

每说道‘挑战’一次，对方对你的好感就会增加一次。透过好感的累积，对方的心情就会越来越好，对你越来越信任。

打开对方心扉技巧四：

「照镜子」技巧

做法很简单，只要若无其事地模仿对方的动作一如此而已。

例如，两个人面对面地坐着，如果对方用右手拿起咖啡杯，你就用左手拿起自己的杯子。亦即，从对方看来内子的动作好像映在镜子里。但不可让对方察觉到你在模仿他，只要让对方的潜意识感觉到就行；则不由自主地开始对你感到亲近和放心。

两个人身体动作的波长一致，心自然就会产生共鸣。

由于在同一时间模仿对方的动作，难免显得不自然，最好稍后一下再模仿。

若无其事在对方心里投入暗示

赞美技巧一(打开对方心扉技巧五)

间接赞美

比如：

“你不太能对人敞开心胸，这是很可惜的喔！其实你感情丰富而且很能逗人开心，是个极有魅力的人，只是还没有全部展现出来。”

如果对方开门见山地赞美你：“你是个充满感情的人，而且拥有使人开心的魅力。”你应该会立刻提高警觉：“我才不会被好听的奉承话给骗了”吧！但是这个例子中，对方却说你：“……还没有全部展现出来”。

这么做呢？间接赞美了对方的感情丰富而且能逗人开心，既然读心者惋惜你“不太能对人敞开心胸（所以无法发挥长处）”，因此要或用长处，你就“必须对人敞开心胸”。

赞美技巧二：

反过来称赞对方的短处

例如，A虽然是个身材好的美人，但假定她给人有点高傲的印象，

如果称赞她身材好，人漂亮，她早就听腻了，没感觉。因此，在称赞A时，不妨这么说：

「A，其实你是个既亲切又平易近人的人，或想不到你是个既亲切又平易近人的人啊。」（高傲的反义词是亲切）

像这种觉得自己被刻意疏远，或被人批评难相处的人，一旦遇到理解她的人，会感到无比的高兴。

套出对方信息的巧妙质问技巧

想和第一次见面的人进一步交往时，大体上都会拼命从寻找共同的话题开始。因为双方如果有共同的兴趣与朋友等等，就不愁聊不下去。

如果想从对方口中套出讯息，直接问是不行的。有效的做法是，特意吐露某些资讯，正确与否都没关系，表现得好像只是要和对方确认似的。这就是巧妙质问法的功效。比方说，若是你直接问对方：“你住在哪里？”对方肯定会提高警觉，猜想：“干嘛问这个？好像变态的跟踪者一样。”

你若问他：“你住在红灯区？”或“你好像喜欢周杰伦的歌？”对方通常会毫无戒心地回答说：“不是，我住在绿灯区。”或“不，我喜欢***的歌”

即使你用提问的方法套出信息，也可以使用下面“对方不容拒绝技巧二”的选择提问法，比如“你的电话号码是158的还是159的？”

“都不是，我的是136的”

“136，然后呢？”

追问MM莫名其妙生气技巧

情人之间一定发生过一种情形：你搞不清楚发生了什么事，导致MM突然生气而不跟你说话。你拼命追问：「拜托告诉我哪里做错了？」但她仍然置之不理。

在此，有一个让MM开口说话的技巧，你只要照以下的话去说就行了：

「对不起，让你感到不愉快。但是，我只问一个问题，请你一定要告诉我。我的行为中，你「最」不能容许的是什么？」

经过这么一问，绝对不想开口说的这些「不容许的事」，就被分割为：第一不容许、第二不容许、第三不容许……等等；而被分割的部分，是比较容易说出口的。虽然对方不想说出全部，但最后还是会把「最不能容许的事」说出来。

交谈背景技巧

与你交谈时，对方是在看你，并不是在看背景。然而，周边视野带来的讯息，可以直接影响对方的潜意识。

因此，在你的背景里，如果有人品不好的客人或是有厕所门的话，不管你打扮得再漂亮，也会给对方的潜意识留下负面的印象。

看字识人技巧

给一张全新的纸，请对方在上面随意写些字。不论写什么都可以，例如自己的名字。写的字的内容都无关紧要，实际上要观察的是，对方把字写在了什么地方。

字写在纸上方的人，性格积极；写在越下方的人，性格越消极。

写在偏右方的人，是未来取向的人，经常思考将来的事。写在偏左方的人，有拘泥于过去的倾向，是属于做任何事都以过去经验为基础的类型。

如果是混合型，例如字写在偏右上的人，可视为朝向未来、怀抱希望的行动型；偏左上方的人，是属于积极但不太敢冒险型；写在右下方的人，可说是可以预测未来，但内心感到不安型；写在左下方的人，则是没有自信，不太愿意挑战新事物的类型。字迹潦草而且写字速度很快的人，工作也很快，但难免就有些马虎粗糙的地方。这类型的人，适合做一贯作业的工作，对需要精雕细琢的工作就会感到不耐烦。

写字谨慎而慢的人，工作时也会一步一步边确认边进行。他会非常仔细、孜孜不倦地工作，然而一旦被催促加快速度时，就不能发挥原有的水准，甚至干劲全失了。

约会抑制紧张技巧一

这是一种内心虽然不安，外表却依然能展现自信的技巧。

方法很简单，只要把徒劳无益的活动抑制到最小程度，所有的动作都尽量放慢就行了。

人在下意识中，总会觉得越是从容不迫的人，等级越高。

抑制紧张技巧二

如果感到不安，按摩自己的大拇指，就会平静下来。

如果感到害怕，握住自己的食指，就能稍微安心。

如果感到愤怒，啦啦中指就能安定下来。

如果感到紧张，按摩小指就能放轻松。

同理:若对方不断揉捏自己大拇指,则说明对方不安,若…………..

巧妙拿出礼物或合同技巧

人对于从左往右的移动感到自然，反之就会感到突兀。例如喜剧的演出，当演员登场时，都是从左往右移动，除非是饰演反派角色。因为从右往左走，会稍微引起观众的反感，刚好符合反派角色登场的气氛。

当拿出合同时,应该是从客户看来的角度是”从左向右”的方向拿出来.比较自然.

当拿出礼物时,应该是从MM看来的角度是”从右向左”,以便给对方带来情绪的波动.

对方不容拒绝技巧一:

初次约MM，经常用的话是：「一起去喝茶好吗？」当然，这么说有时也会成功，不过，还有更好一点的说法。

你可以这么说：「我们到那家露天咖啡厅喝杯咖啡，十五分钟左右就好。」在说这句话的同时，一定要用手指着眼前明显可见的那家咖啡厅。

对方因为可以看见将被带往之处，比较不会心生疑虑，也会降低戒心。

越不懂得如何追求女性的人，因为担心对方逃掉，越会把人追到绝境。但是人就像是象棋中的「将」般，越被追到走投无路时，就越会想尽办法逃跑。因此，选择路边可以看见行人来往甚至是露天咖啡厅，其效果都比约在高楼大厦或地下室的咖啡厅来得更好。

对方不容拒绝技巧二:双重束缚法(选择提问法)

“一起喝杯茶如何？”

“我真的没空。”

“什么时候有空？”

“不知道。”

像这种邀约的方式，让对方的脑中有出现”No”的机会，也就是让对方的思绪进入了如何拒绝的模式。

因此，封锁最初”No”的反应非常重要。

“我们去吃饭还是去喝茶？”(二选一问句,不给对方选择NO的机会)

“可是我没空。”

“那么就去喝茶吧。”

“嗯，喝杯茶倒还可以。”

不容对方拒绝技巧三

将对方的身份拆成两份,选择有利自己的一面,或给对方一个台阶.(同<中国PUA成长之路>的双重身份认定)

我并非邀请名花有主的你去约会，而是邀请同为影迷的你去看电影。

到昨天为止的你，忘不了以前的男朋友是当然的。但是，从我们俩相遇的今天开始，你不觉得没必要再受到往事的束缚吗？

你从小都在一个优质的安全的轨道上运行，难道你不想体验一下前所未有的刺激和快感吗？(本句来自<冷爱精华案 例汇总V1>冷爱TD留英公务员前说的最后一句话)

的确，王部长做为上司，我可以了解您对这个企划不感兴趣。但是，做为我的前辈，您真是这么想的吗？请您告诉我。

暗示选择技巧

我先用左手指示“这里有A箱”，再用右手指示“这里是B箱”。然后放下双手。

接着问：“如果要立刻选择的话，你会选择哪一个？”而在说到“立刻”时，要大胆举起左手指示A箱的位置。如此，“A箱”的印象就会跳进对方的潜意识里，被迫用直觉选择时，“A箱”较容易浮现在脑海。当然，对方在意识上完全不会察觉，所以会以为是自己无意中的选择。

例如，把两份契约书摆在客户面前说明：“一份是一次付清的契约书，一份是分期付款的契约书——请问你选择哪一种？”

当说到“哪一种”时，一边看着客户的眼睛，一遍用手轻触“一次性付清的契约书”。

其它用于工作与生活中的技巧:

正式谈话前的热身运动

对方在闲谈的时候，所以完全没有戒心,是释放有用讯息的最佳机会。

例如闲聊到足球时，可以说：“啊！是啊！我的一个客户，已经使用敝公司的商品十年了，他可是个狂热的足球迷呢！”

这句“闲话”中隐藏的讯息是，“我有个来往十年的忠实客户”、“我们公司的产品优良，可以使用十年以上”。

与对方争执,让对方认同你观点的技巧

当客户或对方与你争执时

“还是价钱便宜的比较好。”

“是的。但是对安全性的考虑也很重要。”

这种说法最大的问题是，你以为你是在肯定对方，但是对方却会觉得你是在全面的否定他。因为”但是”这个词，就表示否定前面的而强调后面的语句。

像这种情况，改为如下的说法就行了。(虽然有时候文法不通,但交谈中效果不错)

“还是价钱便宜的比较好。”

“是的。而且对安全性的考虑也很重要。”

给朋友或客户写EMAIL技巧

像是在叫唤对方般地把他的名字到处写，让对方一眼就能看见自己的名字在信上四处分布，就会觉得你的E-mail很亲近。

冷读话术惯例:任何人都具有这种两面性，冷读术才能发挥效果。亦即，从相反的两面去评断一个人，一定不会说错。

◎有时很外向，善于交际，与人相处和乐；有时又很内向，非常谨慎小心。

◎其实你外表看起来很外向，可内心很孤独（外向型）

◎外表看起来好像很有自信，但内心也有烦恼或不安的一面。

◎你是个直觉敏锐的人，能很快看透别人的想法。

◎其实你是很关注你的内心，注重感情，这样的人想像力很丰富，常常沉醉在自己的幻想里。

◎你看起来好像有点冷淡，其实两个人在一起时，你非常温柔。我想，你对以前的男朋友也是这样吧？”

人在交朋友时大概都会选择与自己个性相似的人，但要进一步成为至交，通常是与自己相反类型的人会比较契合。

例如，如果那个人忠厚老实，你只要说：“你的好朋友很喜欢热闹，属于爽朗型的人吧？”就行；如果那个人好像具有领导力，你就说：“你的好朋友好像是比较老实、顺从型的人。”很多时候都不会错。

你很喜欢帮助别人，而且主动大方！在你来说，满足别人的需要比满足自己的需要更重要，所以不到万不得已，你是不会求人的。

◎你很随和，善解人。很容易就能了解别人，不过有时候没主见，显得优柔寡断。

◎其实你很在乎他，但他有时会误解你，你有时为了他的愿望，会勉强你自己？

◎你是那种对方高兴会逼自己高兴来的更重要的人，对不？

◎其实你很在乎对方，但对方有时候会误解你的心意？

◎你在恋爱中曾经遭到背叛？

◎你一旦喜欢上对方，为了迎合他的期待，有时候会勉强自己？

◎因为你看起来很直率，所以大家对你都没什么顾忌，就算是难听的话也会直说。

其实，有时候你是很容易被这种小事情打败的，对吧？

-ROLE PLAYING角色扮演-

PVC Devil (TD)

"Oh, you're getting feisty, huh? You know what I would do with you? I would dress you up.... in a red.. PVC... *devil* outfit.. You'd have little horns like this... and a

tail... bitch boots, and..... a pitch fork. Now your friend here.. I'd dress her up in a similar angel outfit...with wings...and a fur halo and I'd roll with you guys on each arm down the street...Every girl would be jealous of you.. And whenever I'd have to make a decision...I'd let each of you fight over which decision is the most fun.. and whatever one would be the most fun...we'd do that."

Good Cop / Bad Cop - God, Devil and Angel好警察/坏警察 – 上帝、魔鬼和天使

You guys totally remind me of like good cop/Bad cop. You know what I want to do to you guys? Dress you up in a sexy red latex outfit with a tail and horns and a trident and dress you up as an angel with a... sexy... WHITE latex outfit with.... wings and a halo.....and I'll dress as god with the big white hair and beard.... And then you'll walk on either side of me like this (walk with both girls on either side of you) and we'll get up to mischief, I'm allowed since I'm god, we could even make out in front of a church and it's allowed.

Intergalactic Space Princess (Mehow)

"You two (**pick two girls*) are totally fun . . . you know what I would do with you guys . . . I would dress you up. . . 1965 Barbarella style . . . in vinyl PVC . . . both of you would have the same cut . . . but you, since you are the bad one . . . You would get a black outfit . . . and you since you are . . .the total angel . . . would get the white one . . . And then I would give you guys ray guns . . . like you know, those ones you can zap little green aliens with....and I would take you in my . . . spaceship . . . and we would go . . . All over the galaxy together . . . and have amazing space adventures! . . .

And when you came back down to this bar, right here on earth . . . all your friends would be completely jealous. . . because you guys would be my . . . intergalactic space princesses.....common group hug (**Do a big group hug at the end as kino*)

Honey I shrunk the kids Machine

You know what I'm gonna do....I'm gonna take you back to my place....because I've got a honey I shrunk the kids machine.....and we'll shrink down to the size of Barbie and Ken dolls and were gonna go swimming around the aquarium..... Around the coral reefs and go exploring and have all these great adventures

Bank Robbery

You know what I'm gonna do with you.....I'm gonna rob a bank. Your coming I'm with me, your not staying out by the car....and your wearing the mask.....your carrying the gun....your caring the money, you know that's how its going down, because the last thing I need is some getaway girl, eating a bugger out front.....who wants me to do all the work

Magic Carpet魔法地毯

Do you know what I'm gonna do with you.....I'm gonna take you on my magic carpet.....and were gonna go flying all over Africa...chasing Kangaroo's..... now

they don't even have kangaroo's in Africa....but were gonna do it.....because anything's possible in my world.

你知道我想对你做什么吗？我想把你放在我那条魔法地毯。我们坐着地毯飞到非洲大草原上，坐着地毯追袋鼠。我们知道非洲是没有袋鼠的对吧。其实是有的。在我的世界里是没有不可能的事情。

Bubble Wrap

Do you know what I'm gonna do with you.....I'm gonna take you...and wrap you in bubble wrap. And then just to keep you occupied... you can just pop those little bubbles. *pop*, *pop*, *pop*, (**Do the actions of popping bubbles, and make the little noises for humor value*)

Visiting a Psykik medium

Omg can you imagine if me and you went to a psykik together. I bet...we would totally fool the psykik....she would be like....ah you've been in this relationship a long time...I can see you growing old together...and having the cutest little kids.....and I would be like.... wo wo wo... hold on there a sec... we've only just met each other....and to tell you the truthshe's already irritating me so there's no way all that stuff would come true....HEY... your not a real medium..... But... you know....you couldn't blame her really...could you.... you see... were so compatible it would confuse the medium so much.... It's a shame it would never work out between us.

Greece Hotdogs (Mystery)

You know what I wanna do with you.....I want to go to Greece and I'll dress you up in a toga and we'll sell hotdogs at the beach

Priest and Schoolgirl Outfit (Style)

You know what I wanna do with you....I wanna go to the beach together and you'll wear a catholic school girl outfit and I'll wear a priest outfit...and everyone will be like WTF is going on here.... It'll be cool....then to shock everyone.....we'll just start making out in front of everyone.

你知道我想对你做什么吗？我想带你一起去沙滩上，你穿着修道院的修女服，我穿上神父的黑袍，每个人都以好奇的眼光看着我们。很酷对吧？把沙滩上的没给人都吓到了。然后我们开始在沙滩上手牵手亲热。

Puppy dog

'Aw, you're adorable, like a stray puppy..... You know what I'd do with youI'd would put you on a leash and walk you around the park all day. And then I could teach you a few tricks like roll over....sit...and then ...if you were good, I'd rub your belly and let you sleep at the bottom of my bed..... But....let me tell you now... if you have an accident...you're sleeping outside.... Bad dog!' (**roll off*)

Puppy dog 2 (LoveDrop)

Wouldn't it be cool.... if I had the cutest....puppy....in the whole world... right here,

right now. Can you imagine the cutest puppy....so small and innocent....and loveable
..If I were here holding in my strong arms....be would be so little....I could protect
him...and cuddle....and keep him safe....and he would so clean and smell so
good....and you'd dress him up in some....dorky doggy outfit....but I would take
such good care of him...like a princess...so...cute and we would play with him all
night

Paris Hilton Chihuahua Carrier

“You are friendly . . . I am gonna get you guys one of those . . . pink . . . Paris Hilton
Chihuahua carriers . . . And I'm gonna put you in it . . . then I could walk around the
party with you on my arm . . . everybody would pet you and tell you how totally cute
you were!”

X-men Superpower (Mehow)

Do you know why we could never be together...because if we were.... there would be
to much superpower...and they would lock us up....and take us away and do
experiments on us in the Nevada desert...and they would lock us up facing each other
so all that we could do is look ...and have our love for each other.

Honeymoon蜜月

We should totally go on our honeymoon right now... I'd take you to my private island
in the Caribbean... Where we'd just lie on white sand with BIG coconuts... listening to
the water and admiring the romantic... Red sunset together.... THEN we'd sail on
OUR yacht to my mansion in Italy, where it'd be just you and me... And my 10 other
wives... And I'll get you a beautiful red Ferrari... Bumper car... So that my loving wife
doesn't hurt herself when she crashes *Hug* because your so clumsy.

走吧，我们一起去度蜜月。我会带你去加勒比海，我那私人的岛屿。我们一起躺在
沙滩上，陪伴着我们的是那么大粒的椰子。一起享受着海浪的声音，浪漫的交响曲。
黄昏时看着红红的日落。接下来我们上游艇，去意大利的别墅。只有你和我两个人。
还有我的10个老婆都住在那里。我会送给你一辆法拉利跑车，那种四周围都是
cushion的跑车，（拥抱）这样笨拙的你才不会受伤。

Disney Land迪士尼乐园

Do you know what were going to do. Were gonna go to Disney Land. You'll dress up
as Minnie and I'll be Mickey and we'll go and entertain the kids all day....and no one
will realise it's us.....because were so cool....and you make a cute mouse.

你知道我想做什么吗？我想带你到迪士尼乐园。你打扮成美妮老鼠，我打扮成米奇
老鼠，我们一起在人群中逗小孩子开心，根本没有人认得我们。。。这样很酷对吧？
你是最可爱的一只老鼠

Desperate Housewives

We'd go out for a like a year or two then were spontaneously gonna get married...but
then you'd cheat on me with the gardener and the cleaner....Desperate Housewives

style. Then to get you back at you..... I'm gonna cheat on you with the nanny...then we'll get divorced split up for a bit....but then you'll miss me loads and decide that you can't live without me....you'll start stalking me and harassing me....until it gets unbearable that I have to give in....then we have awesome make up sex.... and live happily ever after.

-FUTURE PROJECTIONS未来设想-

NOTE: (**The difference between a future projection and a role play is that a future projection is a real story which could happen based on what you both want to achieve out of life. (However some humour should be present). Whereas a role-play is a bullshit story, which is just told for specifically for entertainment purposes.)*
(*Future projection occurs **after qualification during comfort building**)

Travelling the World环游世界

I can just imagine it right now....when were travelling the world together and your working on your fashion line [or whatever she's into]. And I'm busy creating music for all kinds of projects [what you are into] and life seems all chaotic and shit... But...you know...no matter how hectic it gets....we'll still be the most relaxed, calm chilled people on earth....because when were together....all the other stuff just drifts away..... and when we think back..... after all the crazy adventures we've had.....you'll still act like a dork and still I'll love you for it....[hug]
我现在可以想象，你正在做你的（行业），我正忙着做我的（行业），生活变得沉闷，忙得一团糟。。。但你知道的，无论忙得多么不可开交，我们依然是世界上最无拘无束最平静的两个人。因为当我们在一起的时候，一切的琐碎烦闷事情都会顿时消失。。。当我们开始回想过去曾经一起度过的每一段时光，最后，你在忙碌中变得像个傻瓜，我依然会爱着你。

-DHV STORYTELLING说故事-

JEDI story (variation on mystery's KK niece) (Mystery / psykik_underground)

My baby half cousin, well I say baby,... he's 9 now....they grow up so fast... his name is josh but I call him J, or J-dog, I don't know it's something I started years cos his parents have loads of dogs.....anyway..... he's just discovered star wars, and he's convinced he's gonna be a Jedi master some day....it's funny he's actually started pretending sticks are light sabers now....I don't know I think it's a boy thing.... The other week actually my Auntie called me up....because we have quite a large family....so every other weekend we all congregate at my Aunties house.....and have a big Sunday roast....it's kind of a family tradition...and I went down....and I found

out that Josh had been hitting random people and his dogs n shit with his sticks..... I mean not that hard cos he's like only 9..... But still.... and cos he's like starting to get interested in girls now...he started tapping them too... anyway I had a talk with him....and he's at that stage where he thinks girls are yukky creatures...and to be honest I sympathize with him....because you can be sometimes.....but I said...you need to use the Force use your mind tricks right....basically I taught him gosay hi....and talk to them... and get this..... now a few weeks later he's got a girlfriend.....you should see them they make such a cute couple... In there jeans and little outfits.....yer.... I take credit for that.....But growing up Star Wars was my favourite movie to, I first saw it when I was 7 years old....this is before he was born.... I watched it over and over..... seriously like a 100 times.... It inspired me so much....I got into science because of that movie...(At first I felt a connection with Luke Skywalker....but now as I grow older and a little wiser... now with obi wan.....isn't that weird....it's a strange dichotomy as I grow older... one day I'll be him.....with the grey hair.....the crazy hermit.) and you know what.....I watched it so fucking much that all the funny laughter points....just weren't funny anymore.... and all dramatic moments....just weren't exciting anymore.....I'd become desensitized to it....And then being knowing for it was my favourite movie when I was12 or 13 my parents they got me the trilogy box set, obviously this was before the new movies ,...and now whenever I travel, and I've traveled a lot....., I've traveled the world....and one thing you realize is that..... every hotel room is different..... and it always feels seems somewhat awkward and foreign sleeping in a strange bed sometimes..... so you want to get a semblance of home. So what I do, to this day is... I've since encoded the movies onto my laptop.... and I just put the movie on in the background,... put star wars in the background... mute the sound. Take my candles and my incense... Nag Champa... and turn off the lights..... Then..... no matter where I am in the world..... it still feels like home and I have this one moment in time where I'm at peace.

But J's 9 now so he's a couple of years older when I first watched it....but when I watched the movie with J-dog... this... weird phenomena... a psychological phenomenon occurs..... and it's like watching the movie again for the first time... through his eyes... The same phenomenon happens with music as well....so that's my fantasy I want to share with you.....I'll put headphones on you,... Headphones on me we'll get one of those Y splits from Maplins....plug it into my computer... and I'm gonna play you some music that has once moved me to tears.... like this one song by Peter Gabriel called Father and Son..... it's a song that a few years ago when my dad was going through his illness had a lot of significance for me.....but... it doesn't move me to tears anymore....and there's songs that I've played like an idiot 6 times in a row.....you know my neighbours would think what a fucking weirdo...just playing the same song over and over again....you know...you ever do that?...just play the same song over.... There's one at the moment that Rhianna song.....Under my Umbrella ella a a under my....oh man...I fucking hated that song when I first heard itbut for some reason I just can't stop playing it.....remember when we were kids....and we'd get Humpty Dumpty ...stuck in our heads for days... its like Humpty Dumpty all over againSo that's my fantasy I wanna put head phones on you headphones on me and play you my favourite songs the stuff that doesn't move me so

that it can move me again.....I get to listen to it again for the first timethrough your ears.....No touching ... we'll turn the lights down....close our eyes... and ya shut the fuck up.... and you listen to the music.... and to be fair we'll play one of my favourite songs and then one of your favorites and two of mine and one of yours and 3 of mine and one of yours....(*smile*) pinky love.

Taxi Story (Psykkik_Underground)

Omg don't you just hate taxi's....One night I was taking a taxi home...with a girl I was seeing at the time....we'd just had a fantastic evening together...all the things that make up the perfect night..... it was fun... and exciting... and adventurous and scary and little bit romantic. Basically we had a full day together. And it gets to the point where we were in the taxi together and there was that silent sexual tension in the air.... that you can almost feel....geez....I bet even the fucking driver had a hard on...(*Laughs).....and BANG (**make a dramatic hand gesture*).... she just starts making out with me.....so passionately...in the back seat.....and we were so in the moment that we didn't release that we'd made it home....but were both just so into it and into each other....that we don't stop. And the drivers quiet for about 5 mins...but then.....he starts getting really angry and frustrated with us....but we just kept going..... even more intensely...like his anger added an extra element of danger....knowing that we shouldn't be doing this right now...but we just didn't care....but eventually it got to a point where....he started to become really abusive...and I just wasn't gonna have this at the end of a perfect day so.... in the end I just turned to the driver...and told him...really calmly....(* *use an authoritative yet calm vocal tonality*).... listen!!!!....don't worry about the money...you can add this time on or do whatever you want to do....it's not important!!!!...I'm trying to share something very intimate here...and your aggression is really starting to piss me off....and he just looked at me like this (**Make eye contact with the eye and hold it for 2 - 3 seconds then*)and he said....(**calm apologetic tone*) I'm really sorry I didn't mean to offend you...it's just it's be a very long night for me and watching you two ...I just ...more than anything want to go home and see my wife.... And with that...we left the cab.... paid him and went to my room to carry on where we left off.
.....

NOTE: (**This is a power house of a story. A women can tell almost all she needs to know from this story... the emotions listed in this story....fun, excitement, adventurous, scary, romantic, sexual tension, frustration, danger. It also sub communicates a lot about your personality that you are very sexual, pre selected, shows confidence you're a risk taker, leader of men, protector of love ones. Plus it's a good story to tell while your waiting for a taxi.*)

Road trip to Brighton (Variation on Mystery's Blowjob story)

Have you ever done something that you knew was bound to fail right from the start... Well I have...me and my girlfriend at the time... got invited to go down to London for the week and party in the VIP sections of the clubs...because my Ex was and exotic dancer and there's a lot of good money to be made down near London for talented strippers... and she's was well known throughout the lap dancing community

so she knew all the right contacts.....Anyway she had just bought a new convertible 15 grand just paid it off in cash. So we decided to take her new car...down to London....because she always was a bit of a show off. Anyway we set off....she was driving...but me and my Ex we were notorious for having a high sex drive so you know something's gonna happen on the way down their. So were driving down the motorway and 3 quarters of the way there she says "I have to have you honey....I wanna have sex right now...I wanna give you a blowjobI was like.....honey.....we on a motorway.....plus your driving...if I were driving.... then maybe but no....it wont work with you driving.....She said...No you know what I mean. I'm taking the next exit..... I was like....come on were only like a couple of hours away from the hotel..... let's just wait... No I need to have you now she said.....so she comes flying off the next exit.....an we have no Idea where we were...I think we were in Dusbury or some shit....anyway...we pull up in this little park.....which now I think of it was probably a dogging spot....cos at 1 o'clock at night there were an awful lot of cars parked there....anyway.....she says no....i can do it here.....there's to many people around. So she starts heading down this little country lane... corn fields on each side and and there 's like two big bitches on either side off the road. Suddenly she says.....no I don't like this....it reminds me of jeepers creepers.....(Laughter)...I don't know I haven't seen the movie.. so I'll take your word for it...what... like E.T 's gonna come out of the corn...no I'm turning around now ...I'm like honey...were on a really thin road.... just keep on going..... we'll find some place to turn around . She completely ignores and tries to turn round on this little dirt road....bearing in mind this is a brand new car...she's not used to driving it....so she's like (**make a hand gesture illustrating going backwards and forwards as if trying to 11 point turn*) then bam....she reverses into the ditch....headlights beaming up into the sky like search lights...omg, omg, omg....she starts to panic, cos were stuck.... there's no way this cars getting out of the ditch on it's own....so she's freaking out and I'm like....calm down honey....were gonna be okwe've got food... we've got water.....it's the middle of summer so were not gonna freeze to death, I'm here to protect you... were gonna be fine. Next thing you know the farmers son drives passed in a pick up truck with 3 mates in the back...apparently they were on there way to a party. And they helped toe the car out of the ditch....and help us on our way.....needless to say... I didn't get my blowjob....we'll i got one at the hotel....but really....that's the blowjob I was always gonna get...so I'm missing a blowjob...so you better watch out I pretty honey now.

NOTE: (**Only use a blowjob story if you think you can get away with it, It must be correctly calibrated, if you see any negative response, snip & stack to the next routine.*)

Cutest little kid (aka Karma Kid) (TD)

Today I was driving....and i was stopped at the lights..... and I saw the cutest little kid you have ever seen....he had on his little pair of ripped jeans and a baggy sweater....he was just riding along on his skateboardI waved at him was like.... hi.....righthe just stops and goes like this [**pause for dramatic effect*] (**look them dead in the eye and put your middle finger up at them right in there face*).....I was like WTF.....I was only being nice.....but I had the last laugh..... cos when he

started skating again.....bang.....he hit a dip in the road.....and went straight over on his ass. That's what Karma 'll do to ya. So be nice.

Car crash because of me (Craig)

The other day me and my friends were out driving..... my friends just passed his test so he was driving and I was in the passenger side seat Anyway we pull up to this set of traffic lights.....and these girls in this other car pulled up along side us And the lights red so the girl who was driving the other car was eyeing me up totally....and she was giggling to all her friends.....like girls do...She couldn't keep her eyes off of me....but then the lights turned green so we set off....and she set of too...to keep eye contact with me....but then Bang.....she went straight into the back of another car..... I felt really bad....like if it hadn't of bin for me she would have been paying more attention to the road.

Lift home with the band (psykik_underground)

**Ways to get in to this story.....*

Do you like to travel.....(yer) hey have you ever been abroad...a couple of years ago....

Me and my ex-girlfriend went on holiday together to Tenerife a few years ago and as it turned out we were out there for valentines day.....so on valentines day....went to club called la cava.....which Is this club out in the mountains which is actually cut into the mountains.

We got a taxi out to the club and booked for the taxi to return and pick us up at the end of the night....because it was quite far out.....from where we were staying ...however at the end of the night....guess what?....the taxi didn't show up....so there's me and my girlfriend standing outside this club in the middle of nowhere..... miles outside of the nearest town of Porta De la Cruz where we were staying. And she starts freaking out.....and I'm just like calm down honey....everything's gonna be out....I'll think of something.. And at that moment I saw that the band who had been playing, at the club, that night were packing up... so I went over.....and they didn't speak English that well but one of them could speak broken English and we ended up catching a lift back with the band.....in the back of their beaten up transit van...with all the equipment.....Well I don't know if you know..... but Tenerife is very mountainous and it's very unpredictable terrain....and we were all in this old van....so when ever we came to a big hill.....we all had to get out of the van....expect the driver of course.... and push the van up the hill....and there's my girlfriend out helping push this van...and she's dressed in this a real sexy black dress in high heels on Valentines day..... still holding the rose I bought her . It was so hilarious.....whenever we got to the top of the hill we'd all jump back in and coast down the hill.....it was good fun it was just like riding a rollercoaster. ---→(rollercoaster attraction routine)

*(*Believe this or not....this is a true story. It happened to my mum and dad 20 years ago... only it wasn't a rock band.....it was a set of African bongo players either way it's a cool story.)*

Bi -sexual thug (style)

Did you just grab my ass?... people keep grabbing my ass...

Ok get this- I was hanging out with some friends at this bar....., and we're having a kick ass time,... and I meet this girl that I totally hit it off with. A couple of minutes later my friend walks up to me and whispers into my ear,.....'Dude I think she has a boyfriend, and he's across the bar....' And I turn to look and it's this humongous 250-pound guy.. Shaved head..... and he does not seem happy AT ALL..... He had his arms folded and he's looking at me, eying me down,... like this (**do action*) while this girl's all giggly and touching my arm, and I'm freaking out.....- I mean she was cute, but not worth getting pounded over.

So I go off to join my friends, and later that night, I walk past both of them, and I hear her say to this big guy, 'There goes that guy..!' And this HUGE guy turns to her and says in this REALLY effeminate voice 'Too bad, he was thooooooo cute! Go hurry up and find me another wun.'

Eating Lunch (love drop)

I was at this restaurant last week.....and I was eating lunch.....and the waiter comes by and said, "hey man.... can I get the check....and he says...don't worry it's already been taken care of (girl: who paid for it?) well I asked him but he wouldn't tell me, so I thought.....right....one of my friends must be fucking with me. So I look around.....and I see...some....couples....and some business lunches....and then.....I see this one guy smiling at me from across the room....so I went over there and I'm like...you know what I'm really flattered, I really appreciate it and all, but....its not gonna happen....I'm not....GAY...and he looked me right in the face and said....."I have... no idea... what..... you talking about.....OMG I was so embarrassed.

We all want to fit in

We all want to know how we fit into the world, what our place is our identity. Have you ever taken a self scoring test on the internet, something like an IQ test or one of many other personality tests. You know what that's not a coincidence. Its one of the things which drives humanity, because we're basically all the same, it comforts us to know what our actions mean. ---→ (transition to Cube)

Visit: <http://www.cosmopolitan.com/you/confessions> for more DHV story ideas

高中物理老师

我们高中时候有个物理老师，很讨人厌...不是因为他教书教得不好...当然他教书确实教得不好，连个题都讲不清楚，不过这不能怪他（此处如此拐弯抹角是为了引起MM的兴趣...制造悬念，你懂的）。讨厌他是因为他人品不好，他当我们班主任，座位是按照成绩来排的，成绩好的坐前面，成绩差的做后面，这点让很多人不爽啊（要不断强调他讨人厌，这样可以营造出故事有趣的框架）我高一的时候成绩不好，坐后排，很不爽那个老师（此处说自己曾经成绩差，展现缺点）。后来历经沧桑（这地方用带点玩味的口吻说，会显得很有趣）到我高三的时候，我坐前排了，还是很不爽那个老师（这里随意的说，展现你有上进心的DHV，同时不会显得你在炫耀）。这个老师啊，他古板到上课要穿一件黑色的西装，那颜色啊，和墨水差不多...（坏笑）于是，我上课不爽的时候最经常做的一件事就是在老师转身讲题时用钢笔对他甩墨水（塑造你是个有趣的人的框架）...我的同桌叫

XXX, 这人比较老实, 他也看老师不爽, 我就叫他也甩甩(雄性领袖DHV)。他说他不敢甩, 我说他懦弱(勇敢自信DHV)。后来又一次他被老师骂了, 这下他终于忍不住了, 在老师骂完不久的一次转身时终于甩了…可是…(停顿, 放大MM的好奇心, 猫绳理论)他居然把钢笔直接甩飞脱手了, 钢笔直接砸到了老师的背上(意外性幽默), 当时把我们全班笑死了, 我至今还记得那个老师的表情, 他转过身来, 谁干的?(这里可以装作凶悍的表情, 这对MM来说会显得很有趣)…我就觉得啊, 做这种事就得谨慎, 像我, 从小到大都没被逮到过一次…要知道, 我一直都是个善良保守的人(这里就可以接骄傲风趣了, 因为你所说的行为和你所说的善良发生了矛盾, 矛盾性幽默)…
BALABALA…

GROUNDING SEQUENCE植入背景

*(*A grounding sequence is a storytelling routine stack consisting of personal memories from your past, communicated as stories. For this reason it is essential that your grounding sequence is authentic. However this being said you can still embed DHV attraction spikes into your stories to maximise their effectiveness. The objective is to give the women an insight into your life and to bait her to become emotionally invested in your life)*

Good Topics include:

- Your first good and bad memory你第一个最好和最坏的回忆
- First Love / First Kiss初恋、初吻
- Childhood hobbies童年的爱好
- First time you performed in front of an audience (school play, gig, magic show, talent show第一次在台上
- Experiences you had with your family and friends…和家人、朋友在一起的经验
- First experience travelling, first time on an aeroplane第一次旅行、第一次坐飞机
- A vulnerability story: e.g. You or someone close to you hurt themselves badly and how the situation was resolved.展现弱点的故事。
- What you wanted to be when you were younger (7 years old routine)七岁时的愿望
- School subjects you were interested in and what got you interested in them.最喜欢的科目

NOTE: *(*Only begin your grounding sequence if you are 100% sure you have bought the necessary time required to **complete it in isolation**. A grounding sequence should **20 to 30 minutes**. Because of the time frame involved grounding sequences usually occur on a **day 2** (c2, c3))*

NOTE *(*When you begin revealing details about your own life...she will feel more comfortable and naturally begin revealing things about her own life. This is essentially her going through the qualification and comfort processes.)*

Turn Questions Into Statements转问题为声明

(**Make Assumptions** based on her appearance)

Turning questions into statements is the corner stone of becoming a natural
During your interaction because naturally questions will pop into your head like:
where do you live? How old are you? What do you do? You will suddenly have a
large repertoire of things that come to mind instinctively.

Instead of asking these boring, interview style questions, which she has heard a thousand times and will only trigger her auto pilot responses. You turn them into statements which will have to make her think about a response.

where do you live? 你住哪里? --→ You look like a city girl to me.....you know how I could tell....it's the way that you present your self.. I guess in short you could just say more confident...but I think it's more than...your used to being looked at...and you know it...and as a result you've put up a shield like a bitch shield....just so you can get through your day...and that's a very common trait with city girls...I know I've dated a lot of them...and they all say the same thing.... I went to town and I had all these random dicks hit on me. ----→ (Cold reads)

你看起来很像大城市的女生。你知道为什么我会这样说吗？因为通过你的表达方式，我发觉你蛮有自信的。因为你见过的世面很多，所以形成了一种自我保护的防护罩。这是城市女孩很普遍的个性。我曾经跟蛮多的城市女孩约会，她们都会有一句共同的话。她们说：“当我去到市中心，总会有很多陌生的男生前来搭讪” →（冷读）

How old are you? ----_ Are you old enough to be in hear....I'm surprised the bouncers didn't check your ID before they let you in You don't fool me..... what are you...17

你够不够岁进来这里吖？我很惊讶那个人在你进来之前没有查你的IC。你别开玩笑。你17岁而已吧？

What do you do?----_ Are you guys hair dresses....I don't know you've both got platinum bleach blonde hair going on I just assumed you must have been practicing on each other

Are you guys in a rock band or something....

I bet you spend all of your time on face book....your such a geek 我敢打赌你一定把大部分的时间花在玩facebook。

you work at the library right....that's were I've seen you. 你在图书馆工作对吗？上次看过你。

Wow I love your eclectic outfit . . . your one of those boutique shoppers right.”

“You were a total brat growing up, weren't you?”

你小时候一定很调皮捣蛋，不是吗？

Tip (* This works better if there image is completely the opposite of the assumption your making because then there no chance of causing offence.)

-Qualification合格证明-

(*This is the process where you get the target to qualify herself to you and meet your standards)这个过程让目标使自己合格，来配上你的高标准

Qualifying takes three basic intensities:1. Subtle, as in having her jump through mild hoops: 'here hold this, (*Compliancy test)' 'do you cook?' 'are you adventurous?'2. 拿着这个、(服从性测试)、“你会下厨吗？”、“你喜欢冒险吗？”

Medium level: Examples: BHRR; 'What are you most passionate about?做什么事情你会觉得最开心兴奋?'; or 'Who are you? What's your story?你呢? 说说你的故事吧' said not in an antagonizing way but with a sense of genuine interest. 'I'm drawn to you...it's weird.'

BHRR (Bait-Hook-Reel-Release引诱、上钩、收线、释放):

(bait: a hoop for her to jump through) So do you cook?你会下厨吗? HB: (hook: she qualifiessherself) Yes, I make the best meatballs.会。我会做肉丸 PUA: (reel: you reward her IOI with IOI) Awesome, I love meatballs.哇! 太棒了! 我喜欢肉丸 PUA: (release: you add an IOD calibrator) Too bad I only date tall girls.只可惜, 我只喜欢高的女生。

Slam dunks: 'I never expected to find a girl in a bar with so much depth and intelligence' or 'I don't know why, but I've become very fascinated by you,' 'why am I so drawn to you...rationalize this for me.' Use a slam dunk to seal the deal before you get too deep into comfort, just so there is no doubt in her mind that you consider her uniquely qualified far above all the other girls in the room. Or use them to have her start qualifying herself.

Movie Rating (psykik_underground)

• If your life had to be rated like a movie, out of 10 what rating would it get?.... and what movie genre of would you categorise it as.....(romantic comedy) .(if it's a low mark), dam there's no way I'd go and see that movie.

Movie Rating / passion in life (Juggler)

PUA: What is your passion in life? 你生活中最开心的活动是什么?

Girl: I don't know.... I like traveling I guess....How about you?不知道。旅行吧。你呢?

PUA: (*Playing a little dumb) About me what?我什么吖?

Girl: What is your passion你的激情是什么?

PUA: I dig interpersonal philosophy.我喜欢研究人际沟通的哲学

Girl: What is that?

PUA: It is the art and science of relating on a deep emotional level to another human being. For instance, I have a couple questions that I like to ask people to find out if they are passionate and alive. I love people.... who love life. When I find someone of the same mind then it is like... coming home. (**You're planting the hook of curiosity and then moving past it a little so it doesn't look so obvious.**)

Girl: "What questions are they?"

PUA: (**Looking surprised**) "Oh ... let's see..... Okay, here is a fun one. If your life story up until this point was written as a book, an autobiography, a kiss and tell book. And then that book was made into a movie. What would that movie certificate be... and why?"

(**If she says rated G, PG-13 or PG then you look kind of sad and say**) Oh I am so sorry. We got to get some adventure in your life,

(**If she says R or above then smile give her a high five or whatever. Now of course the whole purpose of this is really to get her to ask you what your movie would be rated.**)

Girl: "How about you... What would your movie be rated?"

PUA: "NC-17 / 18... [**pause for effect**] cos some crazy stuff happens to me... Like just last week.... No wait I shouldn't tell you about that... I'll tell you a tamer story.

Girl: "Come on, tell me."

(**Look around as if you don't want anyone to overhear and then take her hand and lead her to a more intimate area of your venue. Once there tell her your best (hopefully true) non-humorous sexual adventure story that happened to you last week**)

Cook下厨

"You know what I hate.....girls who can't cook and make no attempt what so ever to learn or improve.... There's like this movement going on at the moment.....where all these girls are so career driven..... and so desperate not to fall into that whole housewife / homemaker trap and they never learn to cook.... A ...thing. You're not like that, are you?"

“你知道我最讨厌什么吗？就是不会下厨同时又不求进步的女生。现在的女生那么喜欢职业，而对于下厨完全不会。我想你应该不是这种女生对吗？”

- Do you consider yourself adventurous? ... because I only hang out with adventurous girls 你是个爱冒险的人吗？因为我只跟爱冒险的女生约会
- What's the craziest thing you've ever done 你曾经做过的最疯狂的事是什么？
- What one magical power would you most want and how would you use it?如果魔法是真的，那你希望学怎样的魔法招式？用来做什么？
- If you found a million pounds / dollars right now what would you spend it on..... and why.....(omg what about me....I'm partly responsible for this money surly

I should get half.)如果你突然发了一百万的横财，你会用这些钱来做什么？

Super Power (mehow)

Ok for real now.....if you had a super power what would it be...oh wow flying...come on lets fly together..(*Hold her hand, and stretch upward like your trying to take off, roll play)oh dear she's defective she can't fly.

•How are you with kids? Animals? What were you like as a kid?

你喜欢小孩子吗？小动物？跟小孩子相处得怎样吖？

Animal

Do you like animals? Cool do you have any pets? (you strike me as a cat girl) Have you ever notice how cats are a lot like men...you know they'll go off and do their own thing while the owners at home wondering about them...if the cats got a female cat pregnant and there's gonna be litter of kittens turning up on the doorstep.....and the cat only ever comes back when he wants something.....yer you know what I mean...but no matter how hard you want to stay mad at the cat.. You just can't because he's so cute and cuddly and he makes you feel so happy when you're around him and you always want to pet him.....see what I mean?

你喜欢小动物吗？有没有养过宠物？你有没有发觉到其实猫的其中一些个性有点像人。只有想要什么东西时，猫咪才会来亲近你。你知道我的意思。无论你多么想对猫咪抓狂，你都做不到，因为它太可爱了，你一看到它就会觉得很开心。一看到它就像宠爱它。明白我的意思吗？

If you were an animal what would you be?

如果你可以暂时变身成为任何动物，你会想要变成什么吖？

If you could take me....Anywhere in the world...where would you take me....

如果你可以带我到世界的任何一个角落，你会带我去哪里吖？

Tell me ... what do you want out of life?

生活中，你在哪一方面最想得到解脱？

Think..... what's the best birthday present anyone's ever given you.

你曾经收到的你最喜欢的生日礼物是什么吖？

So what do you do for fun?

If you have totally free day to do whatever you wanted... what would you do?

如果你有完全得空的一天，你可以随心所欲地做任何事情，你会做什么？

Now.... Growing up "Were you.... a mommy's-girl or.... a daddy's-girl?

你比较亲妈妈，还是亲爸爸？

What do you enjoy more a sensual shower or a nice warm bubble?

What do you consider the sexiest food? whipped cream, chocolate or strawberries? and don't say all three.

你觉得哪一种食物比较性感？奶油冰淇淋、巧克力还是草莓？不可以选全部噢

I only hang out with interesting girls..... so many girls are boring....and have nothing to say for themselves, that's just not stimulating to me.

我只跟好玩的女生约会。很多女生都很无聊的，没有什么可以说。根本一点都不刺激。

Spit or Swallow (AFCAdam) (*obvious sexual overtones)

Ok I'm gonna ask you one question.....and....I want you to think.... very carefully about you answer....because....I'm only gonna allow you to answer with one word.....and if you get it wrong....that's it.... you won't get another chance with me ok.....spit.....or swallow. (*the right answer is swallow....for obvious reasons *wink *wink)

Rate Yourself as a Kisser评估你的接吻程度 (Psyikik_underground)

How would you rate yourself as a kisser, honestly now from 1-10? (*Girls will usually rate themselves between 6 - 10 cos lets face it no one wants to be seen as a shit kisser.)从1到10之间，给你自己的接吻技巧评分，你会给几分？

9 - 10] No way.....I don't believe that for a second.... I'd say like a 7我不相信。我觉得你只有7分 (why为什么)well you're a nice-ey nice girl....and nice girls never... fully embrace their passion, sensuality and sexuality....so for that reason.... you can never be a 10. But I like the fact you tried to trick me.....that was cute..... on most guys that would work.因为你是个好女孩。好女孩是不可能完全地展现自己的激情、淫荡和性感的。所以你是不可可能是10分的。不过我喜欢你对我说谎的样子，很可爱。多数的男孩子一定会被你骗去。

6 - 8] wow your honest....and probably being a touch modest...and I like that...pity I only go for good kissers tho... hey don't worry we can still be friends (*offer a handshake)你真诚实。谦虚得令我觉得好感动噢。我喜欢。只可惜我只喜欢接吻技巧高超的女生。不过没关系，我们依然可以做朋友。（握手）

5 and below] WTF.....what the fuck is wrong with you.... Omg you're so in the friend zone...

Are you smart (Brad. P)

PUA: Hi my names Brad.....Brad Pitt

Girl: Your names not Brad Pitt.

PUA: Of course it is...what are you talking about.....wait you're not a spy working for jeneffer are you. Cos me an Angelina were happy ok.....so back off.

Girl: (*Possibly role plays along)

PUA: You know what....my names not Brad Pitt.....but I was just testing to see if

you're smart.... because I only like smart girls.....(*talk to her friend)...Is this girl smart

Friend: Yeah I guess..... (*If in the unlikely event that her friend isn't there you could always take her phone ring one of her friends and ask them if she's smart.)
“Hey I'm here with <name>.... I wanna know is she a smart girl”

3 criteria三个准则 (PUA-training team)

Before I get know someone I have these 3 criteria. 1 I don't like girls that wear too much make up.....(yeah I sometime worry I wear too much) well there's a test, what you have to do is put a little kiss there (*point to the back of your hand) and if it leaves a lipstick mark then your obviously wearing too much...(*she kisses your hand) wow right on...no mark... high five*Right 2ndI love girls with great smelling hair....here let me smell....(*Smell her hair) it's mediocre...mmmm... maybe....and it's really important that girls have good taste in shoes...because good shoes indicates good taste in underwear(Girl: well do they now?) ...well what do you reckon?

我认识女生有三个标准。第一、我不喜欢女生化妆画得太浓。这里有一个小小的测试噢，（指着手背）你在这里亲吻一下，如果会粘到口红，表示你化妆太浓了。

（她吻你）没有粘到口红！High Five!第二。我喜欢女生的头发香香，不喜欢臭臭的头发。让我吻一下。嗯。中等。。。还有，我喜欢对鞋子很有品位的女生。因为对鞋子有品位，表示内裤也会很有品位。（很有品位吧？）你在想什么想入非非？！

(AFCAdam)

I find that a lot of hot chicks have.....nothing to say about themselves....tell me 3 interesting things about you and your personality.

7 years old七岁时 (Mehow)

PUA: So tell me, what did you want to be when you were 7 years old?.....

Girl] answer

PUA: Ouuhh very ambitiousWell I'll tell you when I was 7, in fact I'll show you, give me your hand. (*hold her hand) I wanted to be a director. So I would draw all these little pictures [pretend to be drawing on her palm] and, I mean they didn't really make sense, cos I was only 7 years old, but I'd go to my mum, mum look isn't this an awesome movie, and my mum would say of course that's an awesome movie, like any mom would.

Alternative 7 Years Old (Psykik_Underground)

What did you want to be when you were 7 years old. And don't say princess.....(oh wow....very ambitious...[oh that's cool]) well let me tell you when I was 7 years old what I would do....is sit with my dad's guitar and just hammer away at it....and I'd make short little songs....the best one of all time was called..... “ Pizza and Chips“ it was a classic.....Grammy award winner for sure.....[laugh] but what I would do is I'd go to my mum....and play and say.....mummy, isn't this a great song....and guess what she'd say....of course it is honey..... yep.....

心理学家说如果人能够记得10岁时的愿望和志愿，就可以了解自己生活和目标。就算现在所从事的并不是10岁时的志愿。你10岁时的志愿是什么？

我想成为一个太空人。当时我房间的书桌上有一个地球仪。我喜欢把自己倒立在床上，看着地球仪，仿佛自己就站在外太空。当我的妈妈突然进来时，看着我倒立的样子，就会说：“傻瓜，你在干什么？”看着妈妈颠倒的身影，我就会把她当成外星人。

Famous出名

So what are you famous for.....(what, nothing) everyone's famous for all these somethingtake me for example I make the best microwavable pizza's you've ever tasted...

你最出名的是什么？（什么都没有？）每个人都有一个属于自己的最出名的方面。比如说，我做的披萨是你吃过的最好吃的披萨。

Passion in Life生活的激情 (Psyik.)

PUA: Do you have a passion in life, like the one thing that you love doing你的爱好是什么？最喜欢做什么？

Girl: I like shopping.我喜欢逛街

Tell me what was it that first attracted you to shopping....was it the spending of money....or that rush of excitement.... that you feel that adrenalin (*notice the double binds)

Btw did you guys notice there was something adorable that happened to you... when you began talking about something that you love doing...another aspect of your personality shone through...and I'm not just talking about your nails or your hair...and all this physical stuff....actually you....and what makes you feel good.

You know what the one thing with passion it takes the ability to imagine that happening most women I've dated totally lack passion, and you see, that's such a turn of for me. Because I think well, if you don't have passion for anything in your life, then how are you going to be able to have passion and be passionate towards someone else.

你有一点非常讨人喜欢，值的崇拜。当你开始说你自己的激情和爱好时，你的另外一种个性像光芒一样散发出。我不是只是说你外表的东西比如指甲、头发。。。其实，某些事物令你觉得开心和充满激情。在我认识的女生当中有很多都缺乏生活中的激情和积极。想想看，一个人，如果连自己的生活都没有激情，那么有怎样把激情带给另一半或其它人呢？你令我我觉得你很特别，很不一样。因为你充满激情和积极。

Life worth living生命值得活下去

If you had to pick the one thing that makes life worth living what would it be?

如果叫你选一样东西，那样东西让你觉得你值得积极地活下去，你会选什么东西？

Princess公主

If you could be anything with no chance of failure... what would it be?.... and don't

say princess? 如果魔法师可以实现你所有的愿望，让你成为一个你真正想成为的角色、工作、身份，你想成为什么？不能说公主噢。

Emoticon表情符号

PUA: If could be any emoticon, what expression would you be and why? 想象一下，如果可以用表情符号来代表你，你是哪一个？为什么？

Girl: That's hard to answer! lol I'm not sure what I'd be, what do you think I should be as an emoticon? Lol 这个很难回答耶。我不知道。你觉得呢？

PUA: If I had to say id you'd defiantly be you'd be a happy smiley face with a big goofy grin and wearing and angles halo held up by those devils horns 你会是个笑脸，傻傻地笑着，头上戴着魔鬼的牛角

What do you think I would be?mmmm.... let me think Id be dressed in a Tarzan outfit, with sunglasses and holding a kitten which I'd just rescued from a burning building. That would be cute don't ya think? Would you use me a lot if I were an emoticon? 你觉得我像什么呢？嗯。我想我会穿着泰山的衣服，戴着太阳眼镜，抱着一只刚刚从火烧的屋子里就出来的小猫。很可爱对吗？这样的一个卡通符号，你应该会在MSN时常用我。

3 Best inner qualities三个优点

If you had to name your three best qualities but none of them could be about your looks or anything physical.... what would they be?

说出你的3个优点。不可以是关于外表的。而是你的个性和内在的。你的3个优点是什么？

More than meets the eye除了你的外貌

So tell me is there more to you than meets the eye? Cos I only like to hang out with people who are interesting

除了你的外貌，说说你的故事吧，你的生活中、生命中有什么好玩的故事。。因为我只喜欢跟好玩的人在一起。

Beauty is common (Mystery)

I mean you're a very beautiful girl....but Beauty is very common, look around there's lots of beautiful women here, it's something their either born with or buy, what counts is what you make of yourself, but you know having a great outlook and just an energy vibe around them.....you know you've got a great smile, I can tell that underneath all that..... you're probably a good person

你的确是一个漂亮的女生。不过美貌是很平常的，看看周围，美女到处都有。有些是天生的，有些是花钱买来的。你知道吗？你的外表中，有一个强大的能量释放出来噢。。。就是你有一个灿烂的笑容。你的笑容透露了其实你是一个好人。

NOTE: (*In qualification, you can actually look to qualify a girl to see if she meets your standards. You can forget routines. Find out her taste in.... Music. Movies. Travel. FOOD. Cooking. Sense of humour. Hobbies & Interests. Sport. Education.

Smoker / Non smoker. This transitions into comfort ...perfect. REMEMBER...Avoid boring and logical topics like work, school, politics, religion)

-QUALIFIERS合格台词-

*(*The difference between qualification and a qualifier, is that a **qualifier is an IOI** that you give to her, to make her feel as is she is meeting your standards and the attraction between you two is growing, if you do not use qualifiers she may begin to feel like you are too good for her, causing her to lose interest in perusing you (.*

- *You know you can be quite interesting.....sometimes 有时你还蛮有趣的嘛*
- *You are so adorable.....it's sickening 你还真讨人喜欢。讨厌你。*
- *Your awesome.....sort of 你真棒。还蛮有几分实力的嘛*
- *It's weird I feel so nervous around you.....it's strange I never feel this way around girls....to bad your not my type. 真奇怪，在你身边我居然会有一点紧张。跟女生在一起我从来不会有这种感觉的耶。只可惜你不是我喜欢的类型。*
- *Your pretty.....but your evil [Hug]... don't get any ideas.... 你很漂亮，也很邪恶*
- *OMG your French.....that is so awesome....man I can't even talk to you right now.*
- *Your eyes are so intriguing to me...I just can't help but be drawn to them. 你的眼神很有诱惑力。令我有点无法自拔。。。只可惜你不是我喜欢的类型*
- *You Smell so familiar...Oh god...you smell exactly like one of my bad exgirlfriends 好熟悉得气味。我的天吖，你的味道很香我以前一个很坏的前女友。*
- *I'm so curious about you..... It's almost like I have a million questions... and yet I don't.....Hahaha... maybe we met in another life or something.... when we were both cats. 我对你有点好奇，好像有一百个问题想要问你。不过我不会。哈哈，等来世吧，可能那时候我们会变成两只猫咪。*

NOTE: *(*Notice all of these qualifiers are calibrated with and **IOD or neg at the end**, depending on her reaction to the qualifier the IOD calibrator is optional.)*

First impression boring and generic第一印象觉得你很无聊

*Geez when I first saw you I thought, I though you were gonna be really boring and generic, but there was something extra about you that made me want to come over, I'd guess you call it intuition. **You know I wasn't given an instruction manual on how to be human, you know it's not rocket science.** but I have to say I'm very glad I came to talk to you.*

not beauty because beauty is very common.....

第一次见到你的时候，我觉得你是个很无聊的人，不过你蛮特别的，令我想来认识你。这个叫做直觉吧。跟你说话我觉得很开心。不是因为你的美貌。美貌是很平常的。美女到处都是噢。

Didn't Like You, Now I do不喜欢你，但现在喜欢了(Mystery)

When I first met you..... Well..... my first impression, well if I'm honest.... it kinda sucked, but you know what,now that I've got to know you,..... and I can see how

you behave with me and my friends and also your own friends,..... I have to say you're absolutely amazing..... Like I'm so glad I came outyou know I wasn't even gonna come out.... but..... to find someone like youin a place like this is mind blowing to me..... Hey and all I'm doing is promising good conversation for now and I really don't know you that well.... but I trust my instinctsthey were given to me by my ancestors....just trust them

你知道吗，刚刚认识你的时候，你给我的第一印象，老实说，不太好。当我渐渐认识你以后，你的为人处世，对待我、我的朋友和你的朋友的态度等等。。。我可以说，你真的很棒。能够这样的一个地方遇到一个像你这样的人。我答应自己会好好地跟你交谈。或许我还不是很认识你，但我相信我的祖先遗传给我的敏锐直觉。我相信他们。

In' Sync

I feel so 'in sync' with you...and I'm not talking about that shitty boy band from way back when It's just I feel so comfortable around you. And I know it sounds weird because I just met you.....an I don't know you all that well...but...(*pause for dramatic effect)..... I trust you.... Truly...I feel we have an understanding....almost Telepathically....see that's why we would never get along-→ (IOD /Neg)

我感觉我们的想法都很一致。你在我身边我感觉蛮不错的。我这样说听起来很奇怪对吧？因为我们才刚刚见面不久，我也还不太认识你。。。 （暂停一下制造效果）。我相信你。真的，我感觉我们有一种彼此心有灵犀的心灵感应。因为这样，或许我们真的不适合在一起。→（IOD/NEG）。

LMR – breakdown摧毁最后一刻的抵抗

*(*It is import to start to the breakdown of last minute resistance that girls will feel before sex, early on in the set....this involves showing the women that you she is growing on you emotionally and that something has taken over inside your head and you can't stop thinking about her.)*

Did you Spike my drink? (Mystery)

*(*10 mins into set. She leaves for the bathroom, then returns)*

Now I don't want you to get a big head or anything.... I don't even know you... your from a hole in the wall, but when you left there was this emptiness a void here.... u came back and for some reason It put a big smile on my face. it's crazy I don't even know you, what did you tip something in my drink. What's up!!!?

No Kissing On the First Date (Johnny Soporno aka WorthyPlayboy)

I'd like to take you to this place / I know this place (blah) it's a fun place to hang out, I'd love to get you out and take you there, but.... I have to warn you I don't kiss on the first date.....(girl: ok).....well it's important you know that with me dates are never longer than 30mins...(girl: what) actually why would we want to force each other to make nice all night, were gonna know in the first 15mins if there's any chemistry going on, if it's not gonna happen we may as well cut and run.....

respectfully... it may happen some other time, but were gonna realise, not tonight....Besides if were getting along well enough we can cut the first date short (girl: what, why / what do you mean), well lets say it's 20mins in and were having a really great time, which is common when your with me. We can cut the first date and more straight into the second where the kissing can begin.....sometimes you might have to wait till the 3 or 4th date to get me into bed....

我想带你去那里，那是一个很不错的约会地点，我想带你去约会。不过我想先提醒你，第一次的约会我不会亲嘴的。（MM：好的）。还有一点很重要，我的约会通常都不会超过30分钟。（MM：什么？）有时感觉是不能勉强的吖，头头的15分钟看看我们对彼此有没有什么特别的感觉。如果没有，我们就各奔东西。如果有，可能是多几次约会，而不是今晚。

除此之外，如果我们相处得不错，我们可以缩短约会的时间（MM：为什么？什么意思？），如果在20分钟内我们真的享受着甜蜜的时光，我们可以缩短第一次约会的时间，直接进入接吻环节。有时你可能必须等到第三次约会或第四次约会我才会带你回家。

Shopping Centre / Baggage / Beauty is common (Mystery)

Imagine you and I have known each other for how long.....6 months, are you fucking kidding I'd be pulling my hair out after 6 months, I've only known you for 6 minutes and your already annoying me.....Ok well lets say we know each other 6 months, were good friends, were holding hands walking through a shopping centre, were doing some Christmas shopping lets say....fair..... Now as we walk down the hall were in the mists of some fascinating conversation as usual.....and our automatic pilot going to draw us to certain stores.....for example which store is it for you.... That you'd be like what am I doing here...The one that you can't help visiting..... for you it might be a cloths shop. Ok for me you would never guess, a lot of people would say it's going to be a computer store something with really cool gadgets and stuff, cos hey were men. But no I got the weirdest one. Luggage stores.....isn't that the craziest thing. If you and I we know each other, we'd be in the middle of a luggage store. And you'd say "hey babe what are we doing here" and I'd be like "well I don't know" well who are you buying luggage for. "well nobody".... not even for myself. I have all the luggage I want. I love to travel I have all my nice bags all set up. Hell if they get to scratched....I can't help but get rid of it. It's like I lost a zipper on one of them. I could have gotten it fixed. I just used it as an excuse to buy a new bag. {rub hands} and I know it's a weird impulse that I have.... But the reason I mention it is that there's something ethereal which draws me into itand I look at you.....[slow down] and when I look at you I think. Wow you're a really beautiful girl.... But beauty is very common what isn't very common is a great **personality, outlook, energy**, you've got 2 outta 3... it's not a bad start.... but there's something more to it..... I look at your face and I can't help it..... I'm drawn to you.....like ethereally {use hand gestures}. I mean don't get a fucking big head there's a lot of beautiful women in here.... I don't want to creep you out, hell!!!!, I don't want to creep myself out.... you know... I've had some attractive women in my time, thank you very much..... I'm not apologising for it.... for crying out loud.... I should be.... but I'm not going too.... I mean I look away from you and there are other people here...

(*turn your head away and look at people around the room) and I don't know them... and I know I don't really know you.... but for some reason. My brain (*turn head slowly back to face her) can't stop thinking about you..... I guess what I'm trying to say is you're like a good piece of baggage.

Acceptable Compliments可接受的赞美 (Mystery)

(*Never compliment a girl on her physical beauty until you are in a relationship with her. The reason for this is that even if it is sincerely, heartfelt and genuine, She will perceived it as being disingenuous and just another lame attempt to pick her up and seduce her. Also by doing this you are buying into her validation-seeking frame, which in turn lowers your social value which isn't a good starting point.)

- You seem like someone who really knows what she wants你看起来像是那种很清楚自己想要什么，并且有理想的人。
- You really care about your friends, you'll make a good mother someday你还蛮照顾朋友的。我想你将来一定会是个好母亲
- You have good energy
- I notice you're the leader of your friends, why is that我发现到你是朋友们的灵魂人物，为什么呢？
- You're a really great conversationalist我觉得你还蛮健谈的。
- You're a very classy girl (what are you doing in a place like this)你还真是个时尚的人，为什么会出现在这里呢？
- Wow you seem so confident around your friends; I can defiantly see you like to take charge and kinda become the leader. I love your energy, are you close with your family.
- You have a very expressive personality, that's a very valuable quality to have I mean look aroundmost of these girls totally lack passion [passion in life] ---→ [go into three attractive qualities]
- I can tell you're a leader, I bet you're the leader of all your friends.

Do you know what I think, life goes by so fast, why not live it up, take the risk and do the thing that your supposed to do.

“你像是真正了解自己要什么的人。我喜欢。”
“你很关心朋友，我想你一定会是个好妈妈。”
“你很有活力。”
“我发现你是你那群死党的灵魂人物，为什么？”
“你很擅长聊天。”
“你那么有格调，怎么会出现在这种地方？”
“哇，你似乎对朋友很有信心，好像是同侪团体的中心人物。我喜欢你的活力……你跟家人很亲吗？”（进入下一个惯例）
“你的个性很外向……这在娱乐圈是很珍贵的特质。我在加州待过，那里一堆正妹，但是有几个像你这么活泼？我跟你说，这是很珍贵的特质喔。”

(*To avoid communicating too much interest, **calibrate all of your IOI's (qualifiers) with IOD's**)

NUMBER CLOSE's电话收场

YES LADDER PHONE # CLOSE (Psyikik_Underground) (*pen and pad needed)

Tip: (*ALWAYS carry a small notepad pen and pencil just in case the pen runs outeek embarrassing (^_^))

Hey do you have and email....cool what about face book...(optional to face book routine) hey well you guys seem like cool people...here write down your email so I can add you on face book....(*wait for her to start writing it down).... oh but I have to warn you my internets completely fucked up a the moment....it's probably a safe bet to write down your number to....(phone rules routine) Hey (creative girl cold read) you know but I wanna test you....[*rip off the sheet and get her to draw a picture of herself on the back of the sheet]....Holy shit.....that's really....really bad--- ---ass.....you know I can tell a lot about you from this little drawing [*then plough through cold reads....as many as you can....as many as you know*]

你有用facebook吗？Cool man！写下你的facebook email address吧。（等MM写下）。不过我最近line不好，一只上不到网。顺便写下你的电话号码吧，比较保险。嘿，我想给你一个测试。（把纸张撕下来，叫MM在后面画一个自画像。）画得真难看（冷读，尽量多说冷读的句子）。

(transition to handwriting analysis) →(transition to cube) {soon she gonna be saying "Who the fuck are you"}

(*Rather the saying your a truck driver or whatever if it's a boring job instead build the mystery and anticipation, be vague*)

(**I love psychology routine**) → I'm writing a book on male - female social dynamics and the keys to our natural animalistic behaviour and all the ways to become a better, well rounded human being.....in short I fulfil women's deepest desires by improving me.....(**Natural women routine**)--→ *QUALIFICATION* (Beauty is common routine) → (three best inner qualities routine)-→ (7 years old)

(*Note the structuring of this routine stack... I.e **number then impress** (uncommon) rather than **impress then number** (every guy does).

NOTE (* If you leave the set straight after getting the phone number it feels to much like a pickup. It leaves a bad taste in the women's mouth, no pun intended)

别拿了号码就急着走人。

(*The great thing about this extended meta pattern routine is that it is a set-up up for an interesting first phone call.....check out **Hypnotica's deep phone seduction** for more and how to give her an orgasm over the phone.)

PHONE RULES电话规则惯例 (Brad P.)

PUA: I'm gonna take your number...but.... there are rules....when I ring you, you have to answer like this....Omg [your name] it's you....I'm so glad you called. How's your day been? 我想拿你的电话号码，不过有3个规则。我打给你，你必须这样回答：

“噢，我的天吖，Bluesky! 是你。很高兴你会打来，今天过得怎样？”

(*You say it first in a really feminine voice. Then you get her to repeat it right there in front of you.用女人音来说，然后叫她重复一次。)

Ok let's do a practice then right now.....好。来练习一次吧。

HB: Omg < insert your name > it's you....I'm so glad you called. How's your day been.....”噢，我的天吖，Bluesky! 是你。很高兴你会打来，今天过得怎样？

(*she complies and plays along 她服从了)

PUA: that was kind of good....but I think you can do better.... Hear let's do it for real now.....Here put your number in.不错。你可以做得更好。请输入你的电话号码吧。

(*said with confidence...and issued as a command. Give her you're phone....she saves her number and name....then you ring her number and role play the whole thing. After you finished the role play...tell her to save your name as something original and creative for example: the man of your dreams. Cowboy guy. Something that's gonna be unique and memorable so that when you call...so that she can say the line. -> (optional (transition to creative girl/ salsa role play)

INTERPRITING - IOI's 兴趣指标的解释

(*During your interaction, if a woman feels attraction she will either consciously or subconsciously give you IOI's (Indicators of Interest))

Conscious意识

- Asking Questions about you and your life to try and connect with you on a deeper level. (Makes an effort to build rapport with you)
- Referring to you by your first and second name (if in school or work circle were she knows both of your names e.g. “how are you doing John Smith”
- Proximity (proximity happens when you are projecting a lot of social value she will stand between 5 -10 feet of you with her back turned to you.
- Gives you a nickname
- Laughs a lot at your jokes and comments
- Asks if you have a girlfriend
- Waits for you if you go somewhere (ie: to the bar or bathroom)
- Stays with you when her friends move away
- Touches you during the conversation (Kino)
- Talks about your girlfriend without asking if you have one (In the hopes that you'll say that you don't have a girlfriend)
- Asks you to "teach her" your hobbies or interests when you bring them up
- Gives you genuine compliments
- Moves close to you during your conversation
- She introduces you to her friends. (*the approval from friends is very important to

girls, more so on the initial meeting. Girls communicate their approval nonverbally, often behind your back, for this reason it can be hard to notice, but rest assured it always happens. Watch the Youtube videos of “**Keys to the VIP**” to understand this.)

- Shows "open" body language like playing with her hair, facing you, and exposing
- her wrists/neck/inner thigh
- Finds a reason to approach you after the initial conversation
- Tries to keep the conversation going after a momentary pause
- If your conversation gets interrupted she asks you to continue it.
- Holds lengthy eye contact with you during the conversation
- If you tease her having fun, and she teases you back.
- Looks for your reaction when she does or says something
- Always returns your calls
- Create a pretence or reason to always hang out with you
- Sends you lots of text messages, MySpace comments or Instant Messages
- Has her legs touch you when you're sitting next to her
- Has a boyfriend, but never finds a reason to mention him
- Consistently makes physical contact with you during conversations
- Seems jealous when you talk about other girls
- Tries to introduce you to her friends and family

Sub Conscious潜意识

- Scratching on the back of her hands
- Stroking and preening hair
- Scratching on the face, neck or shoulder
- Licking her lips and keeps glancing at your lips
- Adjusting her clothing especially around the breasts (*Note: Sometimes
- Fixing her hair and makeup

IOI - Compliancy tests 兴趣指标 – 服从性测试

*(*In order to accurately gauge her level of attraction for you and calibrate whether she is responsive to further physical escalation it is important to give her compliancy tests. An IOI- compliancy test a physical gesture which she responds positively to*

*(*If she doesn't comply to any of your compliancy test you treat it as an IOD and respond with your own IOD, Neg or takeaway)*

Examples include:

**You grab her hand and drop it and he grabs for it again*

**You squeeze her hand and she squeezes back*

**Hold out your hands palms facing upward; “Here give me your hands把手给我” see if she accepts, if she accepts with palms' facing down that's a sign of trust. If she accepts with palms facing upwards that's an IOD*

Yes Ladder (*Good for taking seat / locking in set)

*(*The Yes Ladder is a series of questions or commands that quickly tests compliance.*

For example, if you want to get a girl out of her seat so you can sit down you can use the following Yes ladder:)

NOTE: (**While she is performing the spin, slip in and take her position in the set*)

Lovedrop Ladder:

*'Let me ask you something. Are you smart? (yes)....Oh wait...(*hold up your hand, outstretched fingers. Look at your hand like you've noticed something) Let me see your hand.... Ok, hold it up like this. (*She holds up her hand) (*grab hand). Ok, now spin around for me.... (*Guide her through the spin, ideally you want to lead the spin with her arm going across the front of her body.)*

You then IOI for her compliance, such as praising her spin. But then roll off to show active disinterest 问你噢，你聪明吗？（yes）（举起手，手指外伸，看着自己的手，好像在观察什么）。。。让我看看你的手。。好这样。（抓着她的手）好。转一圈给我看看。（给她 IOI，赞美她的旋转。然后在 IOD）。

Hold this拿着这个

Here hold this [drink] / Straw whatever..

*(*You Squeeze her hand, if she squeezes back that's an IOI.)*

*(*When your holding her hand, raise and lower your hands to see if she follows.)*

*(*Touch some of her jewellery, i.e. Necklace. Ask to see her ring.) wow.. nice ring...omg but you so have man hands... that's crazy look how big they are.....I bet you drove your last boyfriend crazy.*

手像男人。很大耶。我敢打赌你一定时常打男朋友。

Correcting her body language

No No No....your body language is all wrong....(* Explain to her how her posture is negative....) here do this....uncross your arms....that's a very defensive position... geez if I'm gonna be seen with you, you have to get this stuff straightened out....your making me look bad. (transition to cold reading)

你的肢体语言错了。（纠正她的姿态）。别双手交叉。这是戒备心强的表示。这样做好像我是坏人。→（冷读）

ISOLATING THE TARGET孤立目标

*(*Before moving into comfort, it is preferable to isolate the girl away from the group.*

NOTE: *(*Isolation cannot occur immediately if it is a 2 - set as the other person will be left alone, feel awkward and most likely interrupt the comfort and cock block you. If it is a 2 - set you either bring in a wing or a pivot to occupy the obstacle or merge the set with another group. Take each girl on an arm...(optional PVC devil) and open an adjacent set. Then you can pawn the friend off and isolate the target..... However if the target is part of a 3 + set you can easily isolate e.g)*

- Hey, guys I'm just gonna borrow your friend for a sec, well be right over here.
- You know what I think your friend and I like each, you cool with that.

- Hey guy's I've been ignoring your friend I've got to go make up to her.
 - Shall we see what adventures await us in that room, over there.
 - Lets see what adventure awaits your in that room,.....(*arm in arm isolate)
 - Good then can you give us just a sec
 - Great, then we'll be right back!
- “我们来看看那个房间有什么好玩的。”（让她挽起你的手臂，像散步一样。）
- “嘿，各位，我要借用你们的朋友一下下，就在那边的沙发上。”
- “嘿，各位，我刚刚冷落了你们的朋友，我要补偿她一下。我们马上回来。”
- “我觉得你的朋友跟我看对眼了，你们不反对吧？”
- “我可以借用你们的朋友一下子吗？”
- “我喜欢你的朋友，我可以跟她说几句话吗？”
- “我们挺喜欢对方的——你赞成吗？”
- “我很想再见到你的朋友——你不会反对吧？”
- “好，那我们马上回来。”
- “没问题，请给我们一分钟，因为我也该走了。”

NOTE: (**Isolation is needed to create more intimacy with the girl It also gets her used to being alone with you. So greater trust is built*)

KISS CLOSE 接吻收场

Mystery Kiss Close Gambit.....with contingencies

Would you like to kiss me...

(*There are only three possible answers to this question)

'Yes:] ok....I could tell you had something on your mind *Then you kiss

'Maybe:] Let's find out shall we... *Then you kiss

'No:] I didn't say you could. It just looked like you had something on your mind. Tell me what are you thinking....it's so hard to read you....you're like a little porcelain doll...it's like your not even human. (*smile* 8-)

嘘！你话太多了。想不想吻我？

想，就吻她。90/10 的距离

或许、干嘛、什么意思、我不知道。

我们试试看。吻她。

90/10 的距离

不想。

我有没说你不可以。讨厌。看来你心里有什么企图噢。

还没、不要在这里。

我了解。

Style's Kiss Close Tactic.

**when sitting arm in arm with your target, lean in and smell her hair and say*

You smell so fucking good... I'm trying really hard not to kiss you now.

你真想。我一直忍着，有点忍不住想吻你。

**Then push her off you, she should re-initiate with kino. After she does, lean in again and kiss her.*

You know. Instead of trying to hint it you could have just asked me if I wanted to kiss you... Do you know what I'd have said?... Nothing.....But I would have done this.

Tic Tac kiss close (Matador)

*(*Take a piece of gum and very theatrically place it in your mouth. Do it slowly and gracefully bring the gum up to your mouth but when you place it into your mouth over exaggerate depth and let your finger slide into your mouth. Then slowly wrap your lips around your finger as you remove it. This should be done very sensually. Then you take a second piece of gum and place it up to the girl's lips. Remember a woman's emotional circuitry is much more advanced than a man's so she will know exactly what's going on. Again you need to over exaggerate the depth as you place it into the woman's mouth. Remove it slowly. Do not violate her trust by keeping it there or doing something weird.)*

By the way I'm an Indian giver.....I want my gum back (*Go in for the kiss)

(* The amount of compliance which is needed to execute this kiss close is indicative of if she's ready to kiss you)

把两颗薄荷糖放在手上、慢慢地，吃一颗，然后拿第二

颗喂她。如果她接受，就说：“我忘了告诉你。我是个印度送礼者(IndianGIVER..译注：指送了人家东西又讨回去的人)，我想要回我的薄荷糖，”然后亲她。

Kiss close Routine (Vince Kelvin)

[Hug] hold it.... something smells really good here 什么这么香吖? (*smell the back of your own hand* 闻闻自己的手背).

.....It is me but I'm talking about a different smell...wait....I think it's your hair.是我。但我闻到很不一样的香味。我想应该是你的头发吧。

(*touch hair, grab it and lean in to smell it* 捉着MM的头发，然后问问看。)..... what does that remind me of.....actually now I think about it....it's not actually your

hair.....mmmmm 不是头发耶(*brush her hair back to expose her neck把头发甩回去)

could it be your neck....是你的颈项(*smell her neck....lean back 闻她的颈项) very

nice....很像(don't worry I won't bite I'm a vegetarian vampire别担心，我不会咬你。我是吃斋的僵尸)

Wow you actually have a very interesting..... Neck to....shoulder ratio你有很标准的肩膀长度。(*Kino - kino)

let me see 让我看看(stretch out your thumb and little finger (phone gesture) to measure the distance 用虎口来量MM肩膀长度).....look at me measure me....

NOTE: (*This routine smoothly follows the DiCarlo physical escalation ladder (see below)

-Kissing接吻-

*Kiss for 20 's - 30 's then give and IOD. Eg:

No more for you, that's all you get.....dirty girl, bad girl.

*Then re-escalate with kino.

*Repeat this process 2- 3 times each time escalating higher e.g. EPS. (evolution phase Shif 开场白惯例)

*Bite her neck and pull her hair.

*Send mixed messages.

*DON'T USE TONGUE.....this first kiss should be a tease....UNLESS she initiates tongue action.

*ALWAYS be the first to end the kiss

***Tip.** Never make out for overly extended period's of time because this will decrease the chance of a Day 2. 20 - 45 'sec's at the most then roll-off. Say:

No...bad girl....naughty, dirty girl...that's all your getting....we shouldn't be doing this. (*Then re-escalate the ladder to kissing and repeat the process. This sends mixed messages to the girl and will break down future LMR)

-KINO进那

Corrective Kino 矫正进那

(*Corrective kino means when you are correcting something on her)

Oh you have a hair in your eye.....let me get it for you.你的眼睛上有头发，我帮你拿掉

Oh you have something in your hair.....here....你头发上有东西。这里。

The tag on your shirt is sticking out....her let me help you 有东西黏在你的衣服后面。我帮你

Coversational Kino语言进那

(*This is when you touch someone, during conversation to emphasis the point or a routine that involves kino Eg. The Cube 立方体. Psykik Letter超能力字母)

Example: Oh (*Touch arm) and you should have seen it. It was soooooo embarrassing.

Specific Kino Routines专用进那惯例

Set-up 建立

Let me ask you something. Are you smart? Let me see your hand. Ok, hold it up like this. (*grab hand)

让我来问你一些问题。你聪明吗？让我看看你的手。好。这样。。。 (捉着手)

Alternative set-up 选择性的建立 (Mystery / Lovedrop)

Oh that's weird (*hold up your own hand, look at it and indicate that you've just noticed something strange about your hand.) let me see your hand....[she holds her hand up] (*grab her hand) here go like this..... ---→(transition to routine e.g. thumb wrestling / spinning 360 / TD Test)

噢，奇怪了！（捉着自己的手，看看和表示你按到一些奇怪的东西在你的手上）让我看看你的手。【她捉着自己的手】（抓她的手）像这样→（进入惯例，如拇指大战、旋转 360 度、TD 测试）。

(*Tip. In order to effectively set up a kino routine and minimise the chance of a fuck up, you must lead the girl through each step of the way because confusion can easily occur in a loud environment. This is why we use the yes ladder.

NOTE: Transitioning smoothly into these kino routines isn't something you can learn through this document you have to practice in field. If something goes wrong use it as a chance to neg her.)

设定kino惯例，同时把搞砸率降到最低。必须一步一步引导她，因为在吵闹的环境中她容易混淆。这就是为什么我们使用Yes梯级。

单单阅读本书并不可能就让你顺利地进入到这些kino惯例。必须在现场多多练习。如果不对劲了，就借此机会丢个NEG给MM。

Geez, your hopeless at this stuff....how on earth.... did you ever... get through your childhood....did you have no friends?

亦。。你没有药救了。。。怎么活在这个世界的。。。你怎样度过你的童年？童年时没有朋友吗？

Thumb Wrestling拇指大战

(*For thumb wrestling follow the alternative set-up, grab her thumb and direct her through the rhyme)

1, 2, 3, 4....I declare a thumb war 5, 6, 7, 8....try to keep your thumbs straight.

1, 2, 3, 4 我正式宣布拇指大战开始了。。5, 6, 7, 8 把拇指放直。

(*Good for early kino, lead the girl through the moves to set up the match. Cheat to win because it drives them nuts. Thumb wars and **Style's 5 Questions Game** can be used together. So if she loses at thumb wrestling, you can let her try to win at 5 Questions because you feel bad about her losing. Of course, she'll lose at 5 Questions also, and will owe you that kiss or beer. Another tactic is when a girl gives you her hand to shake on a name exchange, take it and immediately declare a thumb war. Continuing the childhood games theme, you can try a match of rock-paper-scissors.)

Rock Paper Scissors 剪刀石头布

(*Surely everyone knows rock, paper scissor...but surprisingly not many people play it in clubs. Cos there all trying to look all cool with a beer in there hand, in a big group of guys aka a “cock farm“)

NOTE (*The objective when playing these silly contest games is not to win at all costs. Keep the whole thing light and playful and have FUN the objective is kino . Even banter when playing. What I like let her win the first game, then play the 5Q game, bet for drinks. That way you get a drink.... and she makes a financial investment in you.)

• Wow....your strong.....you must take.... thumb steroids or something....that’s not fair you had an unfair advantage

你很强耶。你一定有偷吃禁药。这样对我很不公平。

• Omg....your such a total tomboy....I hate you 我的天吖，你真的很 tomboy 耶。讨厌你。【拥抱】 [hug]

TD TEST (*For this routine you need to position the women so that her back is facing you. With your arms crossed over her chest.从她后面抱她，手越过肩膀，交叉在她的胸部)

Imagine we’re watching TV.....just hanging out.... we’ve known each other.....for say..... 6 months..... we’ve already had all out fights and found all our boundaries.....and.....we’re lying on the couch, chilling watching your favourite TV show.... .what is it ?.....想象一下，我们正在看电视。刚刚约会，我们认识彼此，至今已经6个月了。经历过了各种酸甜苦辣的日子。现在我们躺在沙发，看着我们最爱的电视节目。那时什么？ (*Girl names her favorite TV show MM说出了一个节目的名字。) Ok.....so were watching <TV show, E.g. “sex in the city” >it’s really exciting and dramatic and嗯。我们正在看《~电视节目~》，非常兴奋和激动人心。you can feel you heart racing and then.....shows over (*push her away) 你可以感觉到心跳加速，表演结束了。（把她推开）

(*You can also multiple thread this routine after you’ve found out what show your watching. Go off into different threads. Then after a prolonged time).....ok so what show are we watching again...(She replies)..ok.....and shows over..(*push her away) 也是可以用《~电视节目~》进入新话题。经过了一段时间，问：“是什么电视节目了？（MM 回答）。好。播放结束了。（把她推开）。

NOTE: (*The verbal routine, is not integral, it could be any future projection..... 可以是任何未来设想。however this one is very good. You just need to occupy her logical mind, to stop her feeling the discomfort of being in an unnatural position to get away with the physical kino escalation)进行肢体接触时，这个管理可以充塞她的理性思考。

Love Spell Gambit喜欢魔咒策略 (Mystery)

Here may I borrow your hands for a moment (**hold out your hands and hopefully take your hand, you can add in a compliance test by lowing and raising your hands to see if she keeps contact.*) Do you believe in spells.....[yes / no] (*then grab each of her hands and put them together in a prayer position with palms facing each other.*) ...ok follow me go like this...copy me (*you do the same (prayer position) and then clasp your fingers together and stick your index finger straight forward keeping them touching, like a gun. She will follow*) ok now imaging the taller finger is me and the shorter finger is you....now we're together right now...but as you can see I'm gonna have to rejoin my friends. So you only get another minute of us like this (**point to her two fingers which are together*) soon were going to be apart...so I'm going to ask you to separate your fingers by a good inch (*pull her fingers apart....*) (*the following verbal routine is accompanied by you circling her two fingers until they close*)...perfect...now I want you to feel something.....as time passes....I want you to feel the two of us getting closerand closerand closer together.....until there's nothing left that separates us. (*point to your cheek and get her to kiss it*)

借你的手一下子噢。（捉着MM的手）。你相信魔咒吗？（是/否）。（把MM的双手放在祈祷的位置）。跟着我做。（合掌，让后伸出一只手，食指伸出去。她会跟随你）。好。现在你想象一下，你的手掌之中，最长的手指是我，，最短的手指是你。（伸出两只手指，每一只呈现一个1）现在我要你想象一下，随着时间一天一天过了，我们认识彼此越来越深，越来越接近，（手指碰在一起，亲她）

Pinky love/pinky promise/pinky orgy

(**Girls take pinky promises very seriously, so if you ever need to seal the deal, try to pinky promise it. When a girl requests a name exchange, you can offer your name but do a pinky shake instead of the usual formal hand shake. If it's a larger set, yell out pinky orgy and engage everybody in 2-handed pinky love. This is a good time to bring in your wing if he's been hanging around outside the set.*)

San Francisco Hand Shake (Mehow)

Hey have you ever heard of the Californian handshake....你有听过加利福尼亚式的握手吗？(No没有) (**To my knowledge the Californian handshake does not exist so no should always be the answer 其实这是瞎掰。这根本就不存在*) Hey my friend just got back from California.....我的朋友刚刚从加利福尼亚回来 when she got back she told me about it...这是她告诉我的apparently everyone's doing it out there. 几乎每个人都这样做Here it ismwha....mwha (**Kiss on right cheek, then the left cheek, then the right cheek again. 吻她的脸蛋，左一下，右一下，然后又左一下*) Omg.....girlfriend you look fantabulous....have you lost weight.....spin around....we so have to go shopping together....我的天吖，亲爱的，你看起来真出色。你已经成功瘦身了。转一圈看看。我们一起去走街吧。(**said in a really flamboyant / homosexual vocal tone 用夸张一点的方式说出来*).....I was like...that's not a really fucking handshake....I

think she was fucking with me....just like you missy.我喜欢。我喜欢。这不是握手。我想她只是在跟我乱，就像你吖，小姐。

Secret Handshake Creation 秘密握手方式的创造

You know what....if were gonna be friends.... we need to have a secret handshake that's totally unique and something only we know. 你知道吗？如果要做朋友，我们必须拥有一个秘密的握手方式，只有我们两个知道而已，别人不知道的。(**Make up your own handshake routine....keep it simple so she can remember it...you can then turn this into your little trademark that the two of you do each time you meet.*)

The Handshake Interrupt 握手干扰(Steve Piccus)

(**The women's hand goes up, don't take it. Just look at her hand...the look into her eyes. Then extend your arms to receive an embrace and say.*) No I prefer a hug. (**hug the girl*).... No silly heart to heart (**hug the girl again*).

3 Mice Race. (Style)

This reminds me of this story I read a while ago. It's a pretty good analogy. (**take out a pen, alternatively you can do it with you finger*) The story goes there's three mice were having a race. One of them was blind, another was dumb, and the third was deaf. And they're all at the starting line (take her arm, palm up) and they take off. First, the blind mouse. He's running in the wrong direction... (**start drawing a line from her wrist up the arm, very slowly*) tell me when to stop. (**she does*) Then, the dumb mouse was running all over the place (**start drawing near the first line, this time wavy or loopy*) tell me when to stop. (**she does*) Finally, the deaf mouse knew where he was going (**start drawing near the other two lines, a little faster*) tell me when to stop. (**she does... but you keep going! He's deaf!*)” Tease her.

Pen 15 club.

“Haha, you're awesome. That's really cool (**after she says/does something interesting*) you know what? I'm gonna make you an honorary member of the pen fifteen club. Have you heard of it?.... No?.... It's an exclusive club, and every member has to show their worth and value before they're accepted..... Congratulations. Give me your arm.” (Draw on the back of her hand PEN15 aka penis)

Body Back Writing在背后写字 (TwentySix)

(**The concept of this game is very simple you get her to turn around and face the other way then you spell out a word on her back one letter at a time. After you've finished each individual letter she has to guess what word you wrote. Then you turn around for her and she writes a word on your back.*)

Ok.....completely for shit and giggles were gonna play a fun game.....in a second your going to turn around and I'm going to write a 3 or 4 letter word on your back...one letter at a time..... then... you have to guess the word. Ok your ready....turn around... (**trace the letter*) –R - (**trace the letter*) –U - (**trace the*

letter) –N-Ok what was that.....ok you do me know.

Inquisitive Kino好奇地问进那 (**Making an observation or enquiring about something on her person.*)

Oh wow nice necklace....may I see很漂亮的项链，让我看看... (**touching the necklace 触摸项链*)... (**calibrate with neg用NEG来标准化*). I just someone else outside wearing the exact same one...刚才我看到外面有一个人戴着和你一样的项链。it's very nice tho无论如何，是蛮好看的啦...come to think of it, it's something my mother would wear那是我妈妈时常会戴的那种项链)

Hey nice...ring.....很漂亮的戒指噢(**touching the / ring 触摸戒指*) let me guess让我猜....was this a birthday gift那是生日礼物对吗？.... (no / yes) oh噢....here let me see if it fits me让我试试看我戴得下吗？....take it off....(**try it on your fingers*)....oh it fits 哇，刚好合适，....geez you have man hands 你有一双男人手 (neg).

Proximity Kino接近进那

(**Proximity kino is maintaining continuous physical contact with her, this includes sitting beside her If she isn't spending a lot of time sitting right next to you touching legs, sitting on your lap or leaning against you, then things are going to stale out.*)

Tactics for creating proximity kino:

- 1.(**Grab her; and as you move to sit down on something, sit her on your lap and say*) You only get 30 seconds missy 小姐，你只有30秒的时间。... so... what did you want to be when you were 7你七岁时的愿望是什么？
2. (**When seated, just tell her*) “Come here!”.... (**put your arm around her and slide her ass into yours.*)
3. (**When standing, lean against the nearest wall and pull her into you, hugging her, and say*) Aww, you are sweet . . . what are you doing to me? 你很甜，你对我做了什么呀？ (**Then push her away but keep her leaning against you as you talk.*)
- 4 (**Grab her hand and put it a bit above your knee and say,*) that's all you get for now, Missy!只能到这样程度而已。
- 5 (**Once you have gotten some proximity kino with her, you can simply sit down next to her, grab her, hug her, have her lean into you, or put her hands in non-sexual places on your body without saying anything.*)

NOTE: (**All Kino should observe the DiCarlo escalation ladder.*) (see below)

-SHIT TEST's 废物测试-

Instant Rejection (aka the instant shit test) 瞬间拒绝（即时废物测试）

(**This happens when as soon as you try and initiate a conversation the girl instantly*

tries to shut you down and embarrass you in front of everyone. This is type of shit test is typically most common with extremely hot girls who get hit on constantly. Coincidentally, in my experience, instant shit tests occur more frequently as the night gets on because women assume you are the next guy.) 发生在当你开始对谈时，女生马上尝试让你闭嘴，令你在大家面前尴尬。这是经常被搭讪的超级辣妹常用的最普遍的典型废物测试。巧合地，在我的经验里，即时废物测试在夜里比较常见，因为女人会假设你是下一个无聊的搭讪者。

*(*Instantly she tells you to fuck off either before you've spoken the line or right after you delivered your first sentence) (你还没开口，或刚说了第一句，她就叫你滚开！)*

PUA: That's it let it all out, it's important.

Oh I get it..... you probably act like this all the time and you probably get away with it to...just being rude to people....I don't buy it.....you know what I think you act like a bitch and you convince people you're a bitch.... but your really a sensitive person.... Who is insecure.....我明白。。。你总是这样，，你可能侥幸成功。。。只是粗鲁对待别人。我不要买。你知道吗？我想你正在扮演泼妇同时总是想告诉别人你是个泼妇。。。你太敏感了。你缺乏安全感。

Geez....I'm sorry I didn't mean to interrupt you while you're being miserable and all. *(*turn to friend)* Geez how do you cope with her....is she always like this....I tell you what next time I throw a party...she's not invited *(*Point at her)* . Geez。。。很抱歉，我不是有意在你悲伤的时候打扰你。（转向朋友）。Geez。。。你们怎么跟她相处得来？她总是这样吗？下次我办派对时，不邀请她了（指着那个女生）。

(BadBoy)

*(*Pat her on the back or shoulder), "Shhhh...I'm still talking to you darling," (*Tell the story/opener as planned. DON'T seem reactive, hurt or angry) (轻拍她的背后或肩膀)，“嘘。。。我还在和你说话，亲爱的，”（继续本来已经策划好的说故事惯例或开场白。不要对她有反应、受伤害或生气）*

PUA: You seem upset

Girl: Yer I'm upset

PUA: Ok double that feeling...that's right take that image in your mind...make It bigger...make it brighterthat's right now hold on a sec....*(*grad the image out of thin air ...and tear it as if it were a real picture right down the middle)* I didn't like that picture...here try this one ...calm ahhhhhhh. See isn't that better sweetie.

PUA: 你看起来很悲伤

MM: 是的。我很伤心

PUA: 好，就让这个感觉加强两倍，把它想象得更大更明显。。。就这样，现在捉着它一

秒钟（动作：捉着她头脑的那个画面用力甩在空气中，把它毁了。）现在是不是感觉好多了？小甜甜

- I'm really sorry...I'm sorry that you have low self esteem and you feel like you have to be rude to people to feel validated.

- I'm not cool enough to be your friend...I'm not even qualified to have a conversation with you because your prettier than me.... your cooler... than me and smarter than me..... Way to go....congratulate yourself ...you guys fucking rock.

-对不起。很抱歉你的自尊太低了，你觉得必须对人粗鲁来引起他人的注意。

-我不够酷来成为你的朋友。。。甚至我觉得没资格跟你说话因为你比我漂亮比我帅。。。比我酷。。。比我聪明。。。该走了。恭喜你自己。你太摇滚了。

*(*If she walks away from you while you're talking.)*

- That's right walk away. Walk away....gogo fast don't turn around you don't want to talk to me... I'm such a player...your too much of a nice girl for me.

- It's ok your dismissed

（当你在说话时，如果她走开）

-你走吧。快走开，不要回头，别跟我说话。我只是个玩家。你对我来说是个好女孩，太乖了。

-很好。你被我炒鱿鱼了。

Common Shit Tests一般废物测试

ST (shit test): Why are you talking to me?

RF (reframe): I lost a bet.

ST :Why are you talking to me?

RF: Do you want to know the truth.....proximity.

ST: Are you gay?

RF: Yeah, I'm a lesbian trapped in a man's body.

ST: Are you gay?

RF: if I way yes....will it stop you hitting on me.....

ST: Are you gay?

RF: Oh...like you don't know.

ST: I don't like your style (**or anything that your wearing*)

RF: what are you the fashion police?

ST: Buy me a drink.

RF: Is that your best pick up line?

ST: I don't date short guys.

RF: Hey, me neither.

ST: How big is your penis?

RF: How good is your dental insurance?

ST: I need a sugar daddy. Are you rich?

RF: For sure. I just added an extension to my cardboard box.

ST: So you're a bisexual?

RF: Buy sex? Why would I buy sex when I get it for free?

ST: A lot of guys hit on me because of this tattoo.

RF: Really, guys hit on you for that? I figured you'd get more lesbians.

ST: I can email you nude pics of myself.

RF: Hey! Slow down there, young lady. We just met. Buy me a drink first if you're gonna hit on me like that!

SF: Your such a player I bet you do this all the time.

RF: you're the 2148th person I've said this to....petty you weren't a big round number like 2000th cos then you could have won a prize. Like a pink fluffy bear or something....your such a geek I bet you have a mountain of teddies at home. Piled on your bed

ST: why are you talking to me?

RF: do you always wear you makeup (lipstick) like that

ST: Do I know you?

RF: Does anyone really know anyone

HB: "You're not drinking anything tonight?"

PUA: "No, girls take advantage of me when I'm drunk"

Denial isn't just a river in Egypt

Cool Mann <----(lol slight reference to my name, it had to be done) Yer right....
Cool

Hey why are you wearing: eyeliner / long hair / sunglasses at night/ that hat / those clothes?

Response: cool man / yer right...cool (**Said fast - uncreative - (It's a bullshit question, fuck the person that just asked you that)*)

ST (shit test 废物测试)

RF (reframe 重构框架)

ST: 为什么你来找我说话?

RF: 因为我跟人打赌结果失败了

ST: 为什么你来找我说话?

RF: 你想知道吗? 靠近一点点

ST: 你是同性恋吗?

RF: 是的, 我是个蕾丝边, 投错胎, 得到了男人的身体

ST: 你是同性恋吗?

RF: 如果我说是。。。你就不爱我了吗?

ST: Are you gay?

RF: Oh...like you don't know.

ST: 我不喜欢你的造型 (或任何你身上的服饰、装饰、样子)

RF: 什么? 你是造型警察吗?

ST: 请我喝水

RF: 这是你泡男人的绝招吗?

ST: 我不跟矮的男人约会

RF: 嘿, 女人比我高或比我矮, 只要没跟我一样高, 我都拒绝。

ST: 你的小鸟几大?

RF: 你的嘴巴保险费赔多少啊?

ST: 我需要一个甜爹。你有钱吗?

RF: 当然, 我刚刚为我那谁到破了的床单补上了这么大的一块新布料。

ST: So you're a bisexual?

RF: Buy sex? Why would I buy sex when I get it for free?

ST: 很多男生注意到我这个纹身

RF: 真的吗? 男生注意到你那个? 我以为你吸引到更多蕾丝边。

ST: 我可以发给你我的裸照

RF: 嘿! 别太着急。我们才刚认识而已。如果你真的想泡我, 至少得先请我一杯饮料吖!

ST: 你这个大情圣, 不晓得你用这招泡了多少女生。

RF: 你是第两千五百六十七个对我说这句话的人。。。很可惜你不是很漂亮的号码, 像是1000, 2000 等等, 如果是, 你将会得到一个礼物。像是粉红色的玩具熊之类的。看你的样子我觉得你家里一定有很多很多的布娃娃、玩具熊, 堆积在你床上。

ST: 为什么你来找我说说话?

RF: 你总是化妆、涂唇膏涂成那样吗?

ST: 我认识你吗?

RF: 有谁是真正认识谁的吗?

超级辣妹: 你今晚不喝酒吗?

PUA: 不我能吖。我一喝醉, 你们这些女人就会趁机会。

为什么你戴。。。 (长发、夜晚戴太阳眼镜、你的帽子、你画眼线、指甲油、你的衣服等等)

回应: 帅! 你说的对。酷! (说快一点-没创意! -)

Stock Response 常用的回应:

You Wish (DD)

Girl: you just want sex.....PUA: YOU WISH !!!

Girl: nothings gonna happen between us, you know.....PUA: YOU WISH !!!

Girl: your gonna call me tomorrow.....PUA: YOU WISH !!!

I have that Effect on Women (DD)

Girl: It's getting hot in here.....PUA: I have that effect on women

Girl: my jeans are falling down.....PUA: I have that effect on women

Girl: I'm so tired.....PUA: I have that effect on women

I'll be the judge of that (Mehow)

Girl: you just want sex.....PUA: I'll be the judge of that

Girl: nothings gonna happen between us, you know.....PUA: I'll be the judge of that

Girl: you're gonna call me tomorrow.....PUA: I'll be the judge of that

Others include:

- Glad you like it
- Glad you noticed
- Glad your jealous
- So that's why you like me so much
- If you say so
- Whatever

(NOTE: *These types of one line reframe can be used in any situation, even outside of the game. When a person is trying to embarrass you and demean your social value. Weather this is the bully in the playground, or the teacher who embarases you, or a work collage or an asshole uncle & aunt.)

你想要的、你希望的：

MM：你只是想上我而已！ PUA：你想要的！

MM：我们不会发生什么关系的，你知道吗。。 PUA：你想要的！

MM：你明天打电话给我。。。 PUA：你希望的！

我对女人就是会造成这种效果：

MM：这里好热。。。 PUA：我对女人就是会造成这种效果

MM：我的裤子掉下来了、我走光了。。。 PUA：我对女人就是会造成这种效果

MM：我很累了。。。 PUA：我对女人就是会造成这种效果。

I'll be the judge of that (Mehow)

Girl: you just want sex.....PUA: I'll be the judge of that

Girl: nothings gonna happen between us, you know.....PUA: I'll be the judge of that

Girl: you're gonna call me tomorrow.....PUA: I'll be the judge of that

其它：

很高兴你喜欢这样

很高兴你注意到了

很高兴你开始吃醋、嫉妒了

因为这样所以你爱上我吗？

你认为是就是吧

随便你怎么说好了

（注意：这些重构框架的方式可以用在任何场合，不一定只是在把妹的时候。当一个人尝试令你尴尬或降低你的社交价值时使用。可能是游乐园里的欺负事件、老师想令你尴尬、你的同时或是一些可恶的大叔、大婶。）

Saying a random comment that doesn't make any logical sense 没有逻辑地回复(Mehow)

Girl: you just wanna have sex with me

PUA: “The capital of France is Jupiter.”

Girl: “So where are you girlfriends tonight?”

PUA: “Three plus seven equals seventy-two.”

If.. If's and But's were berries and nuts I'd have a very Merry Christmas

MM：你只是想要上我而已

PUA：法国的首都是木星。

MM：你的女朋友呢？

PUA：3+7=72

If.. If's and But's were berries and nuts I'd have a very Merry Christmas

Using an unanswered question使用无法回答的问题(Psykik) (*see below)

Girl: you just wanna have sex with me

PUA: why do round pizza's come in a square box

Girl: What the Fuck are you wearing...are you gay.

PUA: (whatever song)

MM: 你只是想要上我而已吧

PUA: 为什么披萨、月饼是圆的，而盒子总是四方的呢？

MM: What the fuck are you wearing...你是同性恋吗

PUA: （唱歌）

Agree and then Steer the conversation into absurdity 认同并且转向无逻辑的对谈

Asshole Olympics

ST: You're an asshole

RF: I'm and ass hole, infact I'm funniest asshole you will ever see. I'm gonna enter the asshole Olympics.....wahooooo

Are you gay

Oh for sure.....I've been practicing for weeks know I'm finally getting the hang of it.....here listen to this..... “OMG girlfriend....oh no you didn't.....beeeatch” (*Said in the most flamingly homosexual voice, clicking your fingers in front of their face) what do you think....do I have what it takes to be a gay man. I'm thinking of entering Mr GayUK cos..... im.... just like....such.... a stud muffin [*Rub your nipple]. 当然。我已经练习了几个星期了。（用娘娘腔的音调，并把手指点在她们的脸上）你觉得怎样？我看起来像个同性恋吗？我想我可以参加马来西亚同性恋俱乐部了。。。其实我只是一个对女人来说比较性感的男人罢了。（双手握着自己的胸部）

NOTE: (*The trick is to agree and then make the comment seem so ridiculous that the original question is discarded) 这个圈套是用同意的策略，并且叙述得荒唐和荒谬一点，最后中和了废物测试。

Making pseudo Wise Comments 制造假性明智评论

(Matador) A wise man once said.....if I know one thing.....it's that I really don't know...anything at all

AMOG] are you naked in that room

PUA] well when you think about it were...all naked..... in our own way

AMOG] Are you looking for food

PUA] well when you think about it....we're all looking for food....in our own way....

Matador] Well my friend every beginning has an end, Plato said that

Matador] Well you know every fighter has a plan until he gets hitMuhammad Ali said that

AMOG: I don't know if we have time to finish all this before we leave

PUA: "Time" is such an amorphous.... and bourgeois concept and frankly I find it kind of tacky.

*(*The words amorphous and bourgeois should be said as if you are trying to find the words spontaneously.)*

AMOG: We should head out before it gets too late

PUA: "Late" is such.....an amorphous.... and bourgeois concept and frankly I find it kind of tacky

AMOG: We should take this party somewhere else

PUA "Somewhere else" is such.....an amorphous.... and bourgeois concept and frankly I find it kind of tacky.

(Matador) 有一个哲学家曾经说过：我唯一所知道的就是“我什么都不知道”。

AMOG] are you naked in that room 你在哪间房赤裸着吗？

PUA] well when you think about it were...all naked..... in our own way 对啊，当你这样想的时候，我们用我们自己的方式裸体着。

AMOG: 你正在找食物吗？

PUA: 对啊。当你想它的时候，我们用我们的方式找食物。

Matador: 柏拉图说：我每一段友情的开始，必然会有结束的那么一天。

Matador: 拳王阿里曾经说过：每一个格斗家都有一个计划，知道被人家打到为止。

AMOG: 不知道我们离开之前有没有足够的时间完成？

PUA: “时间”是抽象的，是资产阶级的概念。坦白说，我觉得它有一点俗气。

*(*The words amorphous 抽象 and bourgeois 资产阶级 should be said as if you are trying to find the words spontaneously.)*

AMOG: We should head out before it gets too late

PUA: "Late" is such.....an amorphous.... and bourgeois concept and frankly I find it

kind of tacky

AMOG: We should head out before it gets too late

PUA: "Late" is such.....an amorphous.... and bourgeois concept and frankly I find it kind of tacky

The BOYFRIEND Shit test 男朋友废物测试

Girl says: **I Have a Boyfriend !!!!!!!**

(*Tip. *Never ask or bring up the subject of her boyfriend. If he's not there standing beside her, he is out of her mind (out of sight out of mind). Also remember girls are always on the lookout for a better man. And if they find someone better than her current b/f she will cheat on him, without hesitation.*)

-

Nice, anyway ->(transition to next thread)

-

MM: 我有男朋友了。

(Tip: 别把话题带进关于她的男朋友的事。如果男朋友没有站在她身边，她早就把他抛到脑后了。女人总是寻找更棒的男人。如果她们找到比目前男友更棒的男人，她会毫不犹豫地隐瞒有男朋友的事实。)

不错啊。-> (转到下一个话题)

-

Listen I don't want to be one of these guys.... who gets your number and then calls you (aka stalks you over the phone). No....instead I'm going to give you my number. ...That way the balls completely in your court. You have all the power, it's completely up to you if you want to call me..... Because to be honest I only want to talk to people who really want to talk to me?

听着，我不会和其它男生一样，拿了你的电话号码然后一直骚扰你。我只会给你我的电话号码。我给你所有的权利。要不要打给我，自己决定吧。老实说，我只想和愿意跟我说话的人说话。

So what's it like being in the perfect relationship?

在你的心目中，一段理想的恋情是怎样的呢？

Well I'm glad you have someone to be around when your not around me (C&F 骄傲风趣法). 很好，我很高兴当我知道我没有在你身边时还有人陪着你。

-

Great he can bring us orange juice and breakfast in bed in a morning. (C&F)

好啊，他可以每天早上把早餐捧到我们的床边。

Girl: "I have a boyfriend" 我有男朋友了

PUA: "Oh really? So do I..... I bet mine's cuter." 是吗？那我呢？我敢打赌我的比较可爱

Girl: "I have a boyfriend" 我有男朋友了

PUA: Geez I've only just meet you and you're already telling me all your problems,

this isn't therapy you know 什么？我们才刚认见面刚认识而已，你就开始向我倾诉你的问题了。我不是心理医生耶！

NOTE: (*Usually if she says that she has a boyfriend...it's because you have come on to strong rather than her actually having a boyfriend. Because if a women finds you attractive she will try and keep you from knowing she has a boyfriend to keep your interest in her. Most women are single anyway...that's why they complain so much in their magazines that it's so hard to find good man.)当 MM 说她有男朋友，通常都是因为你做得太饥渴，而不是真的有男朋友。当 MM 被你吸引，为了要保持你对她的兴趣，通常她们会隐瞒已经有男朋友的事实。其实多数 MM 都是单身的。这就是为什么多数女人在女性杂志里投诉“想要找个好男人真的难如登天！”。

Demands需求

(*This is her attempt to take charge of the frame and can be considered as a semi-shit test, so in order to counter that you have to place your own hoop there for her to jump through.) MM 试图操纵框架。算是一种半废物测试。要反击，你就得设下一个新的圈套让她跌入。

Tell me more..... 还有什么，快告诉我

Read my palm..... 帮我算命（看掌纹）

Do a personality test on me..... 给我做个心理测验

Give me a cigarette..... 给我一根香烟

(*These are only a few examples, but the logic behind all of them remains the same.

She is trying to force you to comply with her demands in order to test your congruency. If you fall for them you can be seen as the dancing monkey)

这几个是大同小异的半废物测试。一致性测试的一种。MM 试图逼你服从她的要求。如果你跌入了，你就会变成马戏团小丑。

(*There are many ways of dealing with this type of situation 有几个应付这种情况的方法)

1. "Before I do that.... you have to give me at least one compliment!在那之前，你先说几句赞美的话吧。”

(*She gives you a compliment MM 给你赞美了)....OMG...you are so unoriginal...what did you get that out of a book....I've heard that one a thousand times... but I have to say....I actually kinda believe it from you. 我的天啊，你太没创意了。这些我已经听过几千遍了。不过我还是想对你说。我相信你说的事实。[hug 拥抱她] (*Then reward her for it. It may or may not be with what she asked for.然后奖赏她。可以是她所要求的，或是别的惯例)

2. Compliancy test 服从性测试. Ok go like this 这样 (*get her to hold out her hands and spin her around 把手伸出去让她捉着，然后旋转她)....give me 360 转一圈....ok now your ready 好.....----(transition to next routine 跳入下一个惯例)

3. Use qualification material 使用合格台词惯例.

Sure.....but first....if you had to pick of your three most attractive qualities but non

of them could be about your looks or anything physical what would they be.
当然可以。但首先你必须说除了你的外表之外，出你最吸引人的 3 个特质

NOTE: (*If she asks politely then there is no need to present the hoop. Instead just comply.)如果 MM 是很有礼貌地要求，就不需要准备圈套。直接服从吧。

On buying her drinks为她买饮料

*Don't buy girls drinks ever, if you do....you are communicating that you need to buy a woman's time...and attention.....NOT GOOD.

别为 MM 买饮料。这样你就表示了你需要用钱买 MM 的时间和注意力。这样不好。

Girl: I need a drink 我要一杯饮料

PUA: Oh so do I, you should get me one too then 我也要。你帮我买一杯吧。

Girl:] Buy me a drink.....and you'll find out 请我一杯饮料，我就告诉你

PUA:]Ok I'll tell you what..好。让我来告诉你吧----(transition to 5Q game)

Girl:] Buy me a drink... 请我一杯饮料

If I had to buy things for all my girls I'd be broke. 如果我必须为我的所有 MM 买饮料，那我会破产的。

Girl:] Buy me a drink... 请我一杯饮料

OMG.....is that your best pickup line?.....geez who do you think I am the average joe chump. Here I am.....thinking I'm talking to a classy sexy... girl with taste...and talent...but it turns out you're a loser. ---(transition to 3 best qualities)

这是你泡帅哥的绝招吗？你当我傻瓜啊？我以为我正在和一个有品位、新潮性感的女生说话。算了。你被炒鱿鱼了。（转移到 3 个最好的特质惯例）

Girl:] Buy me a drink...请我一杯饮料

No I only buy drinks for hot girls.我只请性感的女生

Girl:] Buy me a drink...

“Cool Mann” / “you wish” bit

Girl:] Buy me a drink...请我一杯饮料

Ok . . . since we are friends . . . the first round is on you, I'll take a diet cola!” and start walking towards the bar.”好。既然我们是朋友，第一次你请。我要无糖可乐。开始走向台巴。

Girl:] Buy me a drink...请我一杯饮料(Psykik.)

No..... I'm only allowed to buy drinks for my girlfriend.... Hey...but if you want a drink so much....see that guy over there.....(*point to a guy) I bet he'd buy you a drink....just bat your eyelids at him like an innocent little schoolgirl and I bet he'll roll over like a little dogin fact if you can prove to me that your good enough to

get him to buy you a drink.... I'll let you hang out with me....(*This is a fun game that you can play between you and the girl. If she refuses say) here you chose one for me....I'll see if I can get her to buy me a drink... but if I do it and get the drink you have to kiss me. And if I fail.....I have to kiss you. (Open a new set...lock in...and use the 5Q game or another form of bar bet to win the drink. ONLY do this is you are confident you can pull it off)

我只请我的女朋友而已。。。嘿。。但是如果你真的想要喝，你看看那个男的（指向一个男人）。我感打赌他一定你会请你。用你纯情的眼神装着一个单纯的小妹妹，我感打赌他一定会像一乖乖请你喝水。这样吧，如果你有办法让他请你喝一杯水，我就跟你约会。（这将会变成好玩的一场游戏。如果她拒绝了，）你在现场选一个女生吧，看看我能不能令她请我喝一杯。如果我能让她请我一杯饮料，你就要kiss我。如果失败了，我就kiss你。（打开一个新的组合，用5Q游戏或其它惯例，打赌，赢得一杯饮料。只有这样你才能信心满满地完成）。

Girl:] Buy me a drink...请我一杯饮料

No. I don't buy girls drinks... but.... you can buy ME one. (*If she says no you say,) pleasure meeting you (*turn your back to her again. DONT walk away, just turn your back. You are neg hitting them again just when they thought she was negging YOU. That is teasing each other. That is the first step to flirting. This is all textbook psychology.)

不。我不会给女生买饮料的。但，你可以请我。（如果她拒绝，）很高兴见到你。（转头背向着她。别走开。只是背对着她。当她们觉得是她在否定你，其实是你否定她们。这叫互相戏弄。这是调情的第一个步骤。这是心理学。

Alpha Male of the Group / Alpha Male Other Guy (AMOG)

自己本身成为 AMOG 的心态建设：

1. 你才是雄性领袖，你才是 Alpha Male。
2. 遇到 AMOG 时，守护好自己的框架。
你是奖品，你才是 AMOG，他必须尊重你。否则你给他 IOD。
对方负面态度对你，给他 IOD。
对方良好态度对你，就 KINO 他同时和谐交谈。
3. 自身一定要 DHV。
4. 被 AMOG 打压：
-自嘲，同时保持自己的气质 DHV。
5. AMOG 在你面前 DHV：

-给他 IOD

AMOG (Alpha Male Other Guy) destroyer

AMOG（其他雄性领袖）摧毁法攻略

(*The simplest and easiest AMOG tactic is to simply ignore his presence in set. Stick to your own conversational threads / topics and maintain a solid frame, without looking at him. However this state can take a while to adopt especially if you are a naturally reactive person.)最简单的AMOG 策略就是在组合里无视他的存在。保持自己的对谈话题和自己坚固的框架，跟他不要有眼神的接触。无论如何，这个状态可以维持一下子，如果天生是个容易起反应的人。

Verbal joust 口头格斗1:

Amog: Hey man I like you hat我喜欢你的帽子。。。

PUA: One second please...(*Continue with your original conversational thread).....ok what were you saying.....你等一下噢。（继续自己的对谈和话题）。噢。刚刚你说了什么？”

Amog: I said I like you hat我喜欢你的帽子。。。

PUA: Ok I've heard enough.....(*Put your hand up to indicate that he stop speaking).....(*Continue with your original conversational thread)......这句我听够了。。。（继续自己刚刚的话题）

PUA: Ok I'm listening now man.....go on好。我在听着。你想说什么，继续说吧。。。

Amog: I really like your hat where did you get it我真的喜欢你的帽子。你在哪里买的？

PUA: No..... I don't want to go there.....I wanna get back to... me.....不。我不想去那里。。我只要回家

Verbal joust Variation

AMOG: Hey man what's going on here / I like your <item of clothing>这里怎么了？我喜欢你的『穿着、服饰、佩戴等等』。

PUA:ok Cool man..... (Continue with your original conversational thread) OK. Cool man!（继续自己刚刚的对谈）

AMOG: I said.....我说。。。

PUA: I'm Sorry.....(*Amog tries to explain again).....No I heard you... I'm Just.... Sorry..... (*Group laughs) 有在听。我只是。。。。很抱歉。。。（组合开始笑了）

PUA:.....Nah I'm just kidding man what were you saying.....开玩笑的啦。你想要跟我说什么？

AMOG:(*Amog tries to explain again).....（AMOG又开始自我解释）

PUA: No..... I don't want to go there.....I wanna get back to... me.....(*Stack into next routine) 不。我不想去那里。我只要回家。（进入下一个惯例）

Setting Up a Negative Frame for him to fall into 为他设立一个负面框架让他跌入

Try hard

Hey man.....you don't have to try so hard.....I totally like you the way you are

刻意：

“不需要那么刻意吧。。。我喜欢你的风格。”

Technical

"Hey man, don't get all scientific and technical on me.... we're here to have fun.."

科技化：

“不需要说那么多 scientific 和 technical 的东西吧。。。我们是出来玩的吖”

Defensive

Hey man.....you don't need to get so defensive.....I think your cool.....(Amog: I'm not getting defensive) ok man if you say so.....

戒心：

PUA：嘿，不需要戒心那么强吧。。。你还蛮酷的。

AMOG：（开始解释。）

PUA：那就好啦。

AMOG: How do you guys know each other?

PUA: Her? I fucked her.

(Girl will go "aaaaaaaah... hahahahah, I did NOT!!! But she'll hit you and be giggling and start crawling all over you...

AMOG：你们怎么认识的吖？

PUA：我强奸了她。（已经在舒适感阶段）

（这是一场打情骂俏会开始。无视 AMOG 的存在就可以了）

AMOG: Hey, this is a nice girl.

PUA: Her...she's a slut...

(Again, girl will start going "nooooo!" while giggling her ass off and crawling on you.. this is very deflating to the guy trying to cut in)

AMOG：嘿，她很不错的吖，是个好女孩。

PUA：她啊。。。她很三八的、她很淫荡的、她很 hiao 的。

（这时一场打情骂俏将会开始，这是 AMOG 也会开始觉得无趣了）

Cool Shirt

Dude, OMG that shirt is AWESOME...I had one just like it in high school.... I had to get rid off it all my girlfriends hated it....but man it fucking rocks man....i love that you don't care what women think of you..... Dude you're like the coolest guy I met all night... (*patting him on the shoulder)...

很酷的衣服：

“Oh My God! 那间衣服很棒。我中学时也有一件。我把它丢了，因为当时我的女朋友们都讨厌它。。。但你真的好 **geng**。我喜欢你那种完全不在乎女人看法的个性。你是我见过最酷的一个人（同时手放在他的肩膀）。”

AMOG: (**Starts touching you to show dominance*)

PUA: hahhaha, DUUUUDE, I'm not into guys man... dude, there's club-gay-whatever over there man...hands off the merchandise buddy
(girls laugh at him, then he starts qualifying himself to you that he's not gay
触摸:

AMOG: （开始触碰你的身体来展现自己的控制力）

PUA: 哈哈，帅哥，我对男生没有兴趣噢。对了，这里附近有一个地下团体，是 **GAY** 俱乐部，我想你可以在里面找到适合你的男人（一边推开他）。

（女生开始笑了。他开始想要证明自己不是 **gay**。DLV）

PUA: That was really good man, you're like a comedian.

PUA: “不错不错，你很像周星驰，可以去当喜剧演员了。”

AMOG: let's go outside...

PUA: guy man, I'm with chicks right now.. I'M INTO CHICKS..

AMOG: 到外面去吧。

PUA: 嘿，男人，我现在正在跟女生在一起。很抱歉，我不是同性恋噢。

Boyfriend Destroying男朋友摧毁法

You are such a cute couple你们真是天生的一对 (**Make the girl deny they are together and follow up with 让女生否认他们是一起的*)

"But you are so cute together, he is the perfect guy for you, look he is even well dressed/good looking/fit/tanned....

真的。你们是天生的一对。他是你的理想情人吖，看他那么帅，那么有型，身材又好，古铜色的皮肤(**Keep at it until she starts moving away from the poor guy in denial 一直说到她开始离开那个可怜的男生。:) -> (Girlfriend Destroyer 女朋友摧毁法)*)

反-男朋友摧毁法

PUA 的回应要快！无论如何，一定要快！

可以使用几招 **AMOG** 摧毁法。

有几种选择：

1.使用【**AMOG** 摧毁法】的口头格斗惯例

-无视他，继续自己刚刚的惯例。

- “不好意思噢，我有在听。你继续说吧。”

2.使用【**女朋友摧毁法**】

Girlfriend Destroying女朋友摧毁法 (BadBoy)

(*When an external AMOG interrupts and begins to try and hit on your target, ask him), Where's your girlfriend? 如果我们把妹时，有外来的男生（AMOG）突然来干扰，想要把你的MM，就直接微笑，用友善的态度问他：“你的女朋友呢？”
(*This makes it seem like he has a g/f and I am, simply being friendly towards him by asking the question.)（这句话让整体的情况看起来像是她已经有女朋友了）
(*There is no good answer to this, whatever he says, you win. If he says that he **has a girlfriend** in front of her, he has no chance. If he says that **he doesn't have a girlfriend**, hug the girl and say), awww...He's not bad looking, is he? He should have a girlfriend for sure. I don't see why you don't have one.... We should find him one. If he says that **he has a girlfriend**,) Ohhhh I see....your looking for a piece on the side....nice.... High five...)

如果AMOG在MM面前表示她有女朋友，那他就不能把你的MM了。

如果他说他没有女朋友，你就搂着、或者触碰MM的肩膀，跟MM说：“这个男生很不错吧，他应该有女朋友的。不知道为什么他说没有噢？我们应该帮他找一个女朋友对吧？”（这时你已经处于优势了，你的框架已经很稳固了）

如果他再次说他有了，你就说：“原来如此。。。打算找第二个啊？(^_^) HIGH FIVE!!!”

(*If someone tries to use the girlfriend destroyer on you, you can get out of it by saying) OMG...has that crazy women outside been telling everyone she's my girlfriend...geez I only said she had nice shoes...I didn't think she'd start stalking me... that's creepy ->(transition to creepy story)

如果是人家对你使用【女朋友摧毁法】，就是一句“你的女朋友呢？”，你可以说：“天啊！外面那个女生到处跟人家说我是她的男朋友吗？我只赞美她的衣服漂亮。。。我不觉得她会因为这样而爱上我。太令人毛骨悚然了。。。对了，说到毛骨悚然这四个字，就令我想起了。。。→（转移到毛骨悚然的故事）

NOTE: (*Most guys aren't creative enough to come up with this type of intelligent witty response, so they will fall into the trap. 一般男生对于这样的回答都不知道怎样接下去。所以不必担心。继续你的惯例，吸引MM的注意。)

反击打压

（在把妹和社交过程中，被对方有意或无意的打压是在所难免的。比如，女人经常做的废物测试（很多情况下她们是下意识去做的，因为她们喜欢），其他AMOG通过对你打压而在众人面前赢得价值，障碍对你的阻挠等等。）

（反打压的最核心思想就是：表现出不在乎的态度。一旦你的情绪受到对方打压的影响，那么无疑就在表明：对方的打压起到了很好的效果，对方的目的达到了。这样一来，不但你自己的alpha魅力荡然无存、价值被贬低，而且根据社交的“奖惩机制”，对方下次还会乐此不疲地对你打压，因为他知道：他能轻易操控你的情绪。）

所以，反打压的两个基本策略就是：

1. 表现出丝毫不受影响。
2. 对对方进行“社交惩罚”。

反打压的三个绝招：

1. 用娱乐精神去放大对方所攻击你的“弱点”。

（放大别人指给你的“弱点”似乎有些“狡辩”的意味，貌似在这个“弱势”话题上纠缠不放，从而落入别人的框架中。但其实这只是放大“缺陷”，而不是否定别人、为自己“辩解”，这是以无所谓的娱乐态度进行自嘲，反而是成为关注焦点的绝好时机。这是强烈自信的显示，也是向挑衅者发出“你一点也无法影响到我的情绪”的信号。）

这是错误的例子：

AMOG：咱们这几个人当中就你个子最矮。

AFC（面带愠色）：你说什么呀？其实我比 XXX 还高一公分。

（注意，这里的 AFC 就是在“辩解”了，很明显落入 AMOG 的框架中）

这是正确的例子：

AMOG：咱们这几个人当中就你个子最矮。

PUA（微笑）：呵呵，我不当演员真是可惜了，我真想演白雪公主里面的七个小矮人，嘿，最好是 H 版的。爽死了。不知道你看没看过侏儒演的 A 片……？

这是错误的例子：

AFC：昨天看了 XX 电影，里面居然有两个男人亲嘴的镜头，恶心死了。

AMOG（坏笑）：嘿，你是不是跟别的男人亲过啊？

AFC（面带急色）：哪儿有啊？我又不是 GAY！你是不是跟别的男人亲过？

这是正确的例子：

PUA：昨天看了 XX 电影，里面居然有两个男人亲嘴的镜头，恶心死了。

AMOG（坏笑）：嘿，你是不是跟别的男人亲过啊？

PUA（微笑）：哈哈，我是舌吻高手，你知道的。

2. 将对方的打压曲解为捧赞。

AMOG：咱们这几个人当中就你个子最矮。

PUA（微笑）：呵呵，也许这就是为什么我最聪明的原因。

PUA：昨天看了 XX 电影，里面居然有两个男人亲嘴的镜头，恶心死了。

AMOG（坏笑）：嘿，你是不是跟别的男人亲过啊？

PUA（微笑）：哈哈，你知道我阅历很丰富，但也不要以为我什么事儿都干过啊。

3. 直接无视对方的攻击内容，立刻抓住对方的软肋进行还击。

这一招，Dr. House 最常用

注意，对方的“软肋”可以是真实的（这样效果最好，不过得谨慎），也可以是自己捏造的，反正为的是制造讽刺效果。

你不需要担心你的回复的逻辑性和正确性。含糊不清反而能制造迷惑性和神秘性，还能作为“下钩点”，将人们的注意力吸引过来。请注意，我们是在现场（field）里说话聊天，话术的正确性和逻辑性都无关紧要，重要的是框架、情绪和张力。如果一味地追求说话的准确性、真理性和礼貌性，那么你很快就会被认为是个好男人，真的很好——但也很乏味。

AMOG：咱们这几个人当中就你个子最矮。

PUA（微笑）：咱们这几个人当中你还是处男。

（如果 AMOG 够聪明，他是不会上来跟你辩解的）

PUA：昨天看了 XX 电影，里面居然有两个男人亲嘴的镜头，恶心死了。

AMOG（坏笑）：嘿，你是不是跟别的男人亲过啊？

PUA（微笑）：你是不是连女人的嘴都没亲过？

AMOG：你最近又胖了一圈，好东西吃多了吧？

PUA（微笑）：你最近又苍白不少，小飞机打多了吧？

老外：在你们中国，人们不喝咖啡？

PUA（微笑）：在你们米国，人们不作爱？

老外：我听说你们亚洲人的那活儿很短，是不是真的啊？

PUA（微笑）：我听说你只能坚持 30 秒，是不是真的啊？

（这是我曾亲历的一个经典例子）

总之，对于别人对你的打压，使用以上三招就能有效化解，不但不会降低自己的价值和 alpha 地位，而且还可能使对方以后不再这么做了（“奖惩机制”）。切忌保持沉默、转移话题、或反复辩解。

最后，还需要补充一下：话术技巧离不开你的心态。还是那句话，“心态决定一切”。同样的话，采取不同的态度、使用不同语气、带着不同的情绪说出来，效果真的会有天壤之别。所以，话术这东西，一定要在现场多实践。而实践跟心态建设是相辅相成的！实践是需要长期坚持的，而心态建设也是一项长期的过程。一旦心态上去了，你会发现很多东西领会掌握和实际运用起来是那么地顺理成章。

反 AMOG 战术

反 AMOG 战术----战术 1:

把 AMOG 踢出组合最好最快的方法方法就是用友好，逻辑性强，查户口似的问题来猛击他，让他觉得无聊。是这么弄的：一个雄性领袖进入一个组合，展现自信，自大，风趣。他在用打压，调情，搞笑故事等等技巧让那个女人被自己吸引。然后你出现了然后开始问他：“嘿，哥们儿，你是哪人啊？”“哦，你是怎么来这儿的？”“哦，你开什么车？”“哦，那车不错。停车位好找吗？”等等。最终那个目标会失去刚才的状态，因为这男的说的每一句都很无聊，逻辑性的回答，那些不能刺激她情感的东西。他意识到他失去对情形的控制，他已经失去了待下去的意义了。你不但把 AMOG 踢出去了，还为自己建立了一个友好的形象。你所做的仅仅是问一些关于他的很友好的问题，这样就避免了不必要的冲突。

反 AMOG 战术----战术 2:

如果 AMOG 很猛（不让你进入组合，不让你问一些逻辑性的问题，等等），你就得下点猛料了。对待这种情况你就得狠一点。就像你打压女人一样，你开始打压 AMOG，让他们开始对一些本不该感到自卑的东西感到不自在。

穿着是一个不错的突破口：

“哦，哥们儿，你穿的是 XX(牌子名) 的衣服？你太~~~帅了”他很可能会说“什么？穿 XX 怎么了？”你回“没什么，哥们儿！我高中的时候一直穿 XX。很不错的。”

“哥们儿，那大金链子真不错！是真的吗？”“哥们儿，你发型太帅了，在哪才能整成你这样的？”

反 AMOG 战术----其他战术:

AMOG 对你做一些小聪明的评论：“什么？你刚才说什么？不是，哥们儿，你说那些是想让你看起来很有水平么？来嘛，我想听听！”经过一系列的逻辑性问答战术之后：“你知道吗，我刚开始觉得你很一般，但是现在我觉得你挺牛的！你这周末得来（某地方）跟我还有我的朋友们一起玩。”说这些话的关键在于在你的声音里带点讽刺的意味，并且稍微夸大你的热情。这么做你可以让 AMOG 对于自己说的话有点不自在。他会什么话都说不出来，因为就他所知你只会回以真诚的称赞！如果 AMOG 生气了，说：“我开玩笑的哥们儿。没别的意思。你没事儿吧？”通常 AMOG 会跟你和好，因为他们感觉到了交流中的情感/心理热度，他们也想减轻尴尬。他们希望回到自己的舒适区，而这个舒适区，是你给的。

如果你碰巧和一个僚机出去，另外一个你能用的战术是让他来解决那个 AMOG。让他搞定 AMOG，用逻辑问题炮轰他，并且站在你和 AMOG 之间。让僚机在 AMOG 说话的时候接近他，随时做好支援你的准备。等你已经结束你在你的目标上的任务（如要到电话等），你的僚机应该已经搞定 AMOG。

（火影评论：关于对付目标身边的 AMOG，本书提供的几种值得尝试的办法。一是用友好的、逻辑性强、查户口似的问题来猛击他，让他觉得无聊自动退出；二是如果 AMOG 比较强势，你需要开始打压 AMOG，让他们开始对一些本不该感到自卑的东西感到不自在；三是对待比较牛逼的 AMOG 时你需要运用打压来实现推，然后用表达善意来拉回；四是可以让你的僚机牵制住 AMOG，而你只需认真对付目标即可。）

- INTERUPS 干扰 -

Internal内部

*(*Internal interrupts occur when an existing member of the set interrupts you, whether it be hijacking your thread, starting a new topic of conversation or because her favourite song just came on and the group feels the need to grab hold of each other, make some weird facial expression and scream.....very loudly or drag her off to the dance floor. If these interrupts are not handled properly or left unacknowledged then you risk either being locked out of the set or losing it altogether .*

内在打断发生当现有的组合里的成员打断你，无论是打断你的思路、开始新话题还是因为她最爱的音乐突然播放了，整个团体觉得需要握着彼此，制造一些奇怪的表情或尖叫声……很吵闹或把她拖入舞池。这些打断和干扰没有被适当地控制或她们还没回答你，因此你下赌注：应当锁定组合？还是全盘皆输？

Hey Knucklehead.....(*Kino).... shows over here.....thank you very much.....omg where's her off buttonby the way.... I've noticed something about....I'll get to that in one moment....her (*Place a locking prop on the obstacle to lock her into the set and keep her from wandering off. And continue....)

嘿，傻瓜。。。 (kino) 看这里。很感谢你。我的天啊，她的 off 开关在哪里？我很快就可以找到。她（给障碍一个锁定道具，把她锁定在组合以阻止她离开。继续。。。)

External外在 (aka. If a new person joins the set) (Mystery)

*(*External interrupts occur when an individual enters the set who was not present when you approached, this could be someone the group already knows but was getting the drinks or having a smoke or in the bath room. When approaching you should try to abide by the **three minute rule** which states that if you can foresee an interrupt within the first 3 minutes of the interaction, then you should withhold from entering the set. For example if the girl is getting served at the bar , the conversation will automatically be interrupted by having to purchase the drinks / talk to the bar tender, which leaves you there standing in silence thus lowering your value.*

当另外一个人突然加入了组合，我们称为外来干扰。一开始搭讪时他/她并不在场。他/她可能是组合成员已经认识的人或朋友。当时他/她可能去买饮料、到吸烟区吸烟或刚刚上完厕所刚回来。

补充：当接近时你应当遵守 **3 分钟法则**，你可以与之 3 分钟之内的互动中你可能遭受的干扰。预知可能的干扰以后，你应当停止进入组合。当女生和接近台巴时，对谈一定会受到饮料服务生的干扰，这时你会傻傻站在那里而损失价值。

1 (**To whoever you are talking to say*) “Introduce me to your friend. It’s the polite thing to do!” 对组合里的人说“介绍一下你的朋友吧，这是基本的礼仪！”

2 (**Before she can answer, cut her off with any tease.*) “Geez you can dress her up but you can’t take her anywhere”（在她还没有机会回答时，戏谑地打断她）“你可以帮她打扮，但不能把她带走”

3 (**Introduce yourself to the new person with*) “Hi, Im <your name>.”（对他/她自我介绍）“嗨，我叫<你的名字>。”

4 (**Start a new thread and include the new person. This applies regardless of whether a guy or a girl enters the set.*)（对新人开始一段新的话题。无论刚加入的新成员是男人还是女人）

Wing Rules 僚机法则

(* *A wingman is fellow PUA who joins an you’re already opened set. His primary purpose is to assist the player to get the girl (target) by distracting the obstacles so that he can run successful, uninterrupted, isolated game on the target. If you have an advanced wingman you can “switch out” meaning that you let your wingman talk to your target while you switch and talk to the obstacle. This allows your wingman to deliver your accomplishment intro to the target and raise your value before handing her back to you. If your decide to use an AFC friend as a wingman then make sure he is at least up to speed with the basic principles of pickup and wingman rules. In the end it is beneficial to have a competent wing who can handle the situation rather than someone who could potentially lower both of your value and lose the set . However, commonly upon explanation of these tactics you will often be met with a highly judgmental, misinformed, resistant attitude toward the subject. Often times, AFCs will generate a whole itinerary of reasons not to learn and apply the techniques. If your wingman has little or no interest in learning the tricks and tactics of pick up for whatever reason and isn’t a natural, if they blow you out of sets in field or try to steal your target, abandon them until they decide to change there attitude.)*

The Rules:

1. He who opens the set, owns the set. He picks his target, while the wing occupies the obstacle.
2. The wing should enter between 3 – 5 minutes after the set has been opened. And not until the set has reached the hook point, this is indicated by the number of IOI’s been given from the set. Entering together appears predatory.

3. Wings take priority over the set. If the wing enters, face him and greet him. Don't reduce his value by talking with the set in spite of him.

4. **The Michelle Gambit.** (Toecutter)

(*The wing enters the set after the hook point)**Wing:** Hey man.....have you seen Michelle (*Wing ignoring the set.)

PUA: No I haven't.....sorry man

Wing: Ok....(*Roll's off and appears to be leaving the set to 'find Michelle')

PUA: (*You grab his arm as an after-thought) Hey....man... you should meet these girls. They're cool. (*NOTE: If the player lets the wing walk off that is a sign that the set is not yet hooked. In this case a few minutes later the wing should return saying....."It's ok bro.....I found her" then introduce him to the set using the above line.)

Wing: Which ones the cool one

PUA: (*Point to the obstacle, this is an indication to the wing that the target is being neg'd)

Wing: Hi my names <wings name> how do you know <players name>

HB: Oh we just met him

Wing: Really.....you guys must be really cool (*Wing proceeds to occupy the obstacle(s), the one you aren't negging).

PUA: (*Isolates the target)

NOTE: (*By following the Michelle gambit it doesn't appear like you are trying to get anything from girls, it's just two high value people taking to two other high value people.)

5. As an alternative to rule #4, run an AI (accomplishment intro) for the wing and then introduce him.

6. The wing can occupy the target for a few minutes to in essence AI you, then pass the target back to you.

Newbie trick #1: You can setup the wing by sending him into a set as a pseudo-AMOG. He runs game, then you come in and purposely blow him out. This will raise your value and make it easier to game them.

Newbie trick #2: A wing can enter a set and devalue them by grossed-out facial expression and then eject. You then enter, looking like a hero.

7. When asking permission of the set to isolate the target, your wing should be the first to say yes, so that the obstacle will likely go along with it.

8. Once the target is isolated, the wing should stay away.

9. Always take the wing's side in an disagreement.

10. If later kino escalation is timed such that you and the wing are escalating similarly, compliance will improve. That is, often a girl will feel like less of a slut if her friend is complying. In contrast, if one has escalated faster than the friend, they may both reject the escalation

NOTE: (*If you have a competent wing, 2 sets are by far the easiest sets to pull)

Accomplishment Introductions 成就介绍

(*An accomplishment introduction is a scripted routine about your wing, that is used to briefly show his accomplishments and accolades, in a way that is not perceived as bragging. You are merely showing that he is a high value individual who deserves to be respected whilst demonstrating that you yourself are rolling with cool people, this by implication raises your value (i.e you both appear to be high value males)

An accomplishment introduction allows you to brag about your friend. In a way which he would never be able to do for himself because if he were to do so it would seem as though he was telling them merely to impress them.

An accomplishment introduction should include details about his personal achievements.

- He writes the most amazing poetry.....he's way too modest though...he would never admit to it... on valentines day he writes personalize poems for all of his close female friends....and they all absolutly adore him for it.....girls love that.... Creativity.... in him.....he actually dated miss September you know.
- My friend <name> He's a rock journalist and critic for rolling stone.....he's insanely talented.... he writes for all these magazines some of them are even located half way around the world.....it's crazy.... he gets all his assignments by email....then he has to do phone interviews with all the stars.. the other day I was checking my emails on his computer... and when I went on msn but it automatically signed into his account....wow....his inbox is overflowing.....he's apparently interviewing Radiohead this weekend.
- Oh man you should hear this guy's band.....seriously.....live.... they are so good.....they just have this energy when they play.....and they draw the audience into their world.... and make them feel that same energy and emotion that they have on stage. He's the lead guitarist he gets all the girls.
- This guy is absolutely fearless.....total adrenaline junky.....he just got back from a skiing trip in the alpes....he has some great stories.....seriously whenever I hang out with him.... he has me jumping out of areoplanes, bungy jumping, scuba diving....but he's not stupid tho.....you could say he's.... a successful risk taker.

**See that guy right there....he dated Miss September.
This guy gets laid like a fucking rockstar.**

NOTE: (*By all means make up things up and fake it, till you make it....However note that lying isn't the most stable grounds for a relationship if that is what you are looking for; and always remember that whatever you say must be congruent with your avatar and personality)

Pivots枢轴

*(*A pivot is a female wingman that whether knowingly or unknowingly aids you in opening and gaming sets. Any time that you have a pivot with you, your sets will naturally open very, very easy due to the massively increased social value that is conveyed through the pre-selection. You also appear completely non-threatening, because it appears that you're not after anything, you already have a girl with you. All a pivot has to do is face you more with her body, than the rest of the set. She can also give you other IOI's such as touching her hair, smiling, giggling, touching (Kinoing) you. Also If the pivot is well trained, you can also have her occupy the obstacle by making standard conversation. If the obstacle is a guy then she can then proceed to ask him the standard logical, interview style questions that normal guys ask because they have nothing better to say. If your pivot is giving him real / fake IOI's he's gonna think he has a chance with her, thus more likely to want to enter into some deep conversation for 5, 10, 15mins leaving you free to game the target e.g. building attraction and possible isolating to a C1 location.)*

- Dance Floor Game 舞厅游戏-

*(*The skills to pull off a dance floor approach will still come into play in certain situations, like loud nightclubs, or a huge party atmosphere. It takes a lot of confidence to go up to someone and just start dancing with them)*

HIGH FIVE !!!!! (it's gold)

Cheers (clink glasses)

The Butt Bump

The Butt Bump is a very innocent opener and definitely has the highest success rate of the dancing approaches. When you are dancing next to the girl you like, stand side by side and start playfully bumping you butt against hers. Sounds easy, and it is. I've never done this without the girl cracking a HUGE smile and getting into it. They love it! After the third or fourth bump turn to face her... Hopefully she will do the same, and BAM! You're dancing! You can also use the Butt Bump when you're standing next to a girl at the bar to start up a conversation, or to liven things up with a girl you are already dancing with

The Asshole Dance Opener

Save this technique for a really crowded dance floor. Make your way up to the girls without making any eye contact, and like an asshole motion with your hands for them to spread apart so you can get through. They will back away from each other, roll their eyes and think, "Who does this asshole think he is?" That's when you show them!

As soon as they spread apart, take one step so you're in between them, and start grooving like there's no tomorrow! If you do it right you will soon you will be freaking both girls to the amazement of anyone who's watching! Turn towards the one you want and let the other one grind on your back. It's great to be the man!

Getting girls onto the dance floor

One of my favourite moves is to say to a girl, “So, do you know how to dance?” If she says “Yes” I say, “Prove it!...Let’s go!” and I take her by the hand and lead her onto the floor.

NOTE: *Always wear a lock-in prop because girls will natural take it off and wear it *bang* you’re in the set. They are also an effective tool for handling internal interrupts. Effective props include:*

Trilby Hat

Cowboy Hat (Any sort of hat that suits your personality and facial shape.

Fluffy Hats of any kind

Sunglasses, - cheap, big ones hook on the front of your shirt.

Scarves

Headphones

Tip. *Try to avoid the dance floor as much as possible especially if you have no dance skills, because you can easily become the dancing monkey*

- Unanswered Questions 无法回答的问题 -

Forest

If you tell a joke in a forest and nobody laughs was it a joke

如果你在森林里说了个笑话，没有笑，那算不算是笑话吖？

Elephant

If an African elephant is brought to America, does it become an African-American elephant?

一只非洲象被带到美国，那它就叫做美国非洲象？

12 Days of Xmas

Why is it the TWELVE days of Christmas when there is only one day of Christmas?

Running Back

Since a running back runs forward, why is he called a running back?

Fun sizes not fun

Why do they call the small candy bars the "fun sizes"? Wouldn't be more fun to eat a big one?

Wishing Well

Who gets to keep the pennies in a wishing well?

Winnie the pooh

If Winnie the pooh was civilized enough to keep his honey in jars, why did he eat it

off his hands? Surely he had spoons?

Bank

If money doesn't grow on trees then why do banks have so many branches?

Pizza

Why does a round pizza come in a square box?

Blinking / Winking

If you only have one eye...are you blinking or winking?

Bible

How come the Bible is the most stolen book, and one of the ten commandments is "thou shall not steal"?

Practice Makes Perfect

If practice makes perfect, and nobody's perfect, why practice?

Book

If a book about failures doesn't sell, is it a success?

Hostage Situation

If someone with multiple personalities threatens to kill himself, is it considered a hostage situation?

Soap Opera's

Do you watch soap operas? Why are they called soap "operas" when nobody sings???

Superman

How come Superman could stop bullets with his chest, but always ducked when someone threw a chair at him?

Progress / Congress

If "con" is the opposite of "pro," then what is the opposite of progress? Is it congress

Is Barbie really that popular

If Barbie is so popular, why do you have to buy her friends? - Steven Wright

Psychik's and names

Why do psychik's have to ask you for your name? - Steven wright

One Hand Clapping

What's the sound of one hand clapping?

(NOTE: *These unanswered question questions function well as txt conversation starters)

- JOKES 笑话 -

What do you call a Frenchmen wearing sandals?

- phillie flop

Michelangelo Joke

'Hey I like your tattoo. Did you know Michelangelo was into body art? He painted the whole Sistine Chapel on his back.....get it?'

Michael Jackson

On a scale of 1 - 10.....how old... is Michael Jackson's boyfriend. (Craig)

6 -7

Why is 6 scared of 7....because 7, 8(ate) 9

Why is air a lot like sex?

It's not a big deal unless your not getting any.

Did you hear about the new "Divorce Barbie"?

It comes with all of Ken's stuff

How do you piss off a female archeologist?

Give her a used tampon and ask her what period it came from

What is the main reason Santa is so jolly?

He knows where all the bad girls live

Cows Milk

*(*Tell them that you have to say the word silk 10 times fast then answer a question immediately after you ask it.)*

HB : silk silk silk silk silk (x10)

You : What do cows drink? ..Quick!! (*snap fingers)

HB : milk

HB buys you a drink (*optional)

Toast

You: Spell the word boast

HB: b o a s t

You: spell the word most

HB: m o s t

You: spell the word roast

HB: r o a s t

You: spell the word host

HB: h o s t

You: spell the word ghost

HB: g h o s t

You: what do you put in the toaster?..Quick!! (**snap fingers*)

HB: Toast (supposed to be bread, if I needed to clarify)

HB: Buys you a drink (*optional)

- Fun Facts 有趣的事实-

Did you know that chewing gum while chopping onions stops you crying.
你知道吗，如果在切洋葱时吃口香糖，可以防止掉眼泪。

Right handed people live, on average, nine years longer than left handed people do
用右手平均比用左手的人长命九年。

Women blink nearly twice as much as men.
女人眨眼的次数是男人的两倍。

Blondes have more hair than dark-haired people do.
金头发的人和很头发的人相比，金头发的比较多头发。

Elephants are the only mammals that can't jump.
大象是唯一不会跳的哺乳动物。

Polar bears are left-handed.

The penguin is the only bird that can swim but can't fly.
企鹅是唯一一种不会飞，只会游泳的鸟类。

kangaroos can't walk backwards.
袋鼠不能后退走。

The first music video was aired on August 1, 1981 "Video Killed the Radio Star" by the Bugles on MTV.

More vibrators are sold in the UK each year, than washing machines and tumble driers combined -→ (sexual predators)
按摩棒的销量比洗衣机更大 → （性猎食者）

Elvis

Oh, get this did you know that Elvis Presley dyed his hair black? Guess what his natural hair colour was blond

Seeding Day 2为第一次约会播种

*(*Seeding is the concept whereby you imbed idea's for your day 2's into your normal conversational patterns. For example if the topic of food comes up, then you can talk about a place that you like to eat and mention that you were thinking about eating there some time this week. That way when you exchange contact information you can remind her of your aforementioned plans and invited her along to join you. She will be more likely to accept your offer in her current, heightened emotional state, rather than a few days later, over the telephone, when she's not in the same headspace.*

Example:

Mexican Food

Hey....there's this place in town called <restaurant name> and they serve the most amazing.... Mexican food you've ever tasted.....in fact....it's so good.... that the manager insists all his staff wear traditional Mexican's outfits and sing songs when there delivering your meal.....oh it's soooo... fantastic ...and they even have a jail where if you've been really bad.... you get locked up.... just the two of you in privacy and you pretend that your prisoners all night. In fact the first time I went there....oh....it was for a birthday party when I was 13 years old....yeah....an I enjoyed it so much....it wasn't even my birthday but I fucking loved it more than the birthday girl....so I've been going ever since....actually on Tuesday me and my friends were thinking about heading down there...which should bring back some lets just say interesting memories.

嘿，镇上有一家餐厅叫做『』，哪里有卖你吃过的最好吃的墨西哥食物。（中间瞎掰一些故事）。下个星期二我会和我的朋友一起去那里吃。要去哪里感受我们曾经拥有的回忆。

*(*Sell her the idea, then don't invite her. Don't mention it again until the number exchange when you can say " Oh btw.....remember I told you were heading off to <restaurant name>.....wanna tag along....we'll split the bill 噢，对了，记得我曾经跟你说过的那家餐厅『』吗。要跟我们一起去吃吗？钱你自己出噢)*

- *(* By seeding the day 2 the time bridge is complete, as Mystery would say.)*
- *(* Avoid high time or high energy commitment dates, they should be short, because people are busy)*

Go to the park, See a free concert or local band, Go to a cool restaurant where the food is great, Go to the beach, Go Bowling. 去各种公园、看免费演唱会或当地乐团、去很棒的餐厅吃好吃的食物、保龄球。

(For more ideas for dates see below 更多的约会概念，请看下面)

NOTE: *(*Due to the fact that we all live in different locations everyone needs to customise their own seeding stories, there's just no point telling a seeding story about the beach, if you live 4 hours from the coast.)*

-SETTING UP DAY 2 设定第一次约会-

Prince Charming理想情人

Hithis is the man of your dreams calling.

嗨，这是你的梦中情人打给你的电话。

Good time the other night

Listen I don't have a lot of timebut I just wanted to give you a call cos we had a really good time last night.....and I know you've been staring at the phone waiting for me to call.....all day.....so I wanted to give you a ring....and see what your up to.

我没有多余的时间，但我只想给你打个电话，因为我们昨晚在一起时很开心，我知道你一定一直盯着电话等我打给你。所以我只想给你的电话响一下，看看你在做什么。

PHONE GAME 电话游戏 (Mehow - Get the Girl)

(*The purpose of phone game is to **set up the day 2**).

(*Call the day after your initial interaction. All the stuff in the movies about waiting 3 days is bullshit and is bad advice for anyone trying to improve this pickup skill set. To put it simply, the more time that goes by between your initial meeting and the phone call, means more chance she won't remember you.)

当天就打。别拖太久。越久她对你的记忆就越淡。

Step 1. Send her your first text at around noon. If she replies, text her a few more times, but be sure that the last text sent is from her to you.

Leaving things open-ended like that creates suspense and sub-com **un-neediness**

中午发第一通简讯。如果她回复，就多发几通。确保最后一通是她发给你，然后别回复。这样留下末端开口，制造悬念，没有需求感。

Step 2. Whether she replies or not to your text call her that evening. The point of the texting around mid day is to create suspense and keep you in her mind, so she is more likely to pick up the phone in the evening. (*using number closes such as **phone rules** (brad p) will also improve your chances of her picking up)

If she doesn't reply to texts, or doesn't pick up the phone or call you back, wait 2 days and text her and call her again. If you still don't hear from her then wait 3 days, and repeat the process. If you don't hear from her after, assume that something went wrong and she isn't down.

PHONE MESSAGES

If you insist on leaving a voice mail message....KEEP it short

- Hey, it's <insert name>, I'll talk to you later.
- Hey, it's, <insert name>, you can call me back.

TEXTING (NOTE: (*Keep the messages short.)

- Tough love is all you get.
- Hey, not now! I'm busy.嘿，现在不能。我很忙。
- My weekend can beat up your weekend.我的周末比你的精彩
- 3-0, 5-0, 7-0
- Hey little shrimp, it's your shrimp daddy.
- *kblam*, *pow*
- You can come if you bring lemons.你可以过来，如果你带柠檬。
- I just got back, I saw the cutest little fish, it reminded me of you.刚刚回到家，刚才看到一只可爱的小鱼，让我想起了你。
- I love orange.我喜欢橙
- I guess that's it then. I'm moving out. WTF do we do about the cats? Fluffy's mine.
- aliens are coming to abduct all the sexy looking people -- don't worry though, you'll be OK -- I'm just texting to say goodbye外星人要来绑架性感的人。不过别担心，如果你被捉去，你会没事的。我sms你只是想说声再见。
- Hey what's crackalackin, soul sister

Fake Group Text

Happy Monday Everybody—I want to hug and love each and every one of you but I'm going last minute to <insert cool place>—tty soon <insert name>—xoxo.”

NOTE: (**The point of texting is not to sustain a long conversation. Instead it is there just to remind the girl of you, and get her thinking about you, always text in the afternoon followed by a phone call in the evening. Keep all text's relatively short (no bigger than the examples). Ensure that she is always the one to send the last text.*)

CALLING

Phone calls should occur in the evening, after dinner, or on the weekends.

Usually the earlier in the day call, the busier she is and more likely she is to not reply, especially so if she has a job.

A phone call is like a mini pickup. And like pickup there is a structure

1 Hello and False Time Constraint (FTC)

Girl: Hello?

PUA: Hey, Sarah

Girl: Oh . . . Hey it's <your name>

PUA: Do you have a few seconds to talk? 有几秒钟的谈话时间吗?

Girl: Yes.

PUA: Cool, I have to roll in 5 minutes but I wanted to give you a quick shout.” 酷！我只有五分钟的空闲时间，我只想给你喊一声。

Girl : Cool.酷！

Girl: Hello?

PUA Hey, Sarah

Girl: Oh . . . Hey (your name)

PUA Do you have a few seconds to talk?有几秒钟的谈话时间吗?

Girl 没有

PUA: cool, I'll talk to you later, I just wanted to give you a quick shout (**Hang up*)酷!
等下在跟你说。我只想给你喊一声。(挂电话)

2 Attraction

(Phone Role Play)

Undercover Paparazzi暗中进行的无固定职业的摄影师

Look . . . I know that this whole waitress gig <whatever she does> you do is just a cover story . . . you are actually a undercover Paparazzi . . . I know because I saw you hiding in my bushes with a camera last night . . . I can see the drama between us already . . . once the tabloids get a hold of the pictures, you will be super rich . . . but I will hate you.我知道，其实你是一个狗仔队。为什么我知道呢？因为昨晚我看到你在我身上藏了一个相机。我可以看到我们两个共同的剧情，明天报纸一定会登出我们的绯闻，到时候你就发达了。可是我讨厌你。

3 Qualification合格证明

(*Using standard qualification material)

4 Comfort舒适

(*Tell 1 or more DHV story)

5 Closing结尾

(**At some point you have to end the call ideally when you're ready to ask her out. First you will qualify her as worthy (**pre-selected** guys always screen).* For example:

You're funny; I want to see you again.... I'm going shopping for my little sister's birthday tomorrow, and I want you to come with me”

你真有趣，我还想再见到你。我明天要去为我的妹妹买生日礼物，我要你一起跟我出来。

PHONE TACTICS 电话战术

Hold

(**While your on the phone in the middle of your conversation say) “**I have another call...I'll have to put you on hold**我听电话一下。另外一个电话号码” (*Do this multiple times throughout the conversation to create jealousy, it makes you seem more popular (social proof).)*

What's This Song

(On the same day / night that you met the girl call her up and say....)

Hey I need your help I've got this song stuck in my head. I need to know what is it.

"You spin me right round, baby right round, like a record baby right round, round, round" *(*Sing the song lyrics down the phone)* ok figure it out... and call me back...*(*hang up)*我有一首歌，我忘了是什么歌名了是这样的。（唱出来）好，去找出来，然后打给我。（挂电话）

*(*Two things can happen, 1 she calls you back and tells you, or 2, she doesn't. if after 5 min's she still hasn't replied. Ring her up again)*

Dead or Alive你还活着吗？

Girl: What?...??

Dead or Alive, You spin me right round baby right round.....it's there song....Geez

Some use you were, anyway gotta go bye.你还活着吗？（唱出来）这首歌。。。看来你还有点用。无论如何，要挂电话了。再见。

NOTE: *(*This phone tactic can work with any song....however it's better if it's a really popular song by a little known artist... a one hit wonder basically)*

-DAY 2 第一次约会- (Brad P.)

MEET UP FOR COFFEE 见个面，喝咖啡。

Ok lets go meet....well go get coffee. It'll take like 20mins.....and if it goes well we'll do something fun afterwards, but don't worry about that.... I'll take care of it.....and if not and you turn out to be a total dork.....then that's cool we'll go our separate ways... I've got a lot of stuff to do anyway

Girl: I'm not a dork

PUA: well obviously I don't think that yet, because if I did, you probably wouldn't have got this far. -----→[No Kissing On the First Date routine]

half way through....I'll tell you how your doing....just so that you don't get to nervous

好吧，我们见个面吧。一起喝咖啡。大概 20 分钟。如果开心的话，我们之后会做一些很好玩的东西。不过别担心。我会照顾你，不然你会完全像个傻瓜一样。然后我们会分开，各自走各自的路。我有很多东西要忙。

MM: 我不是傻瓜

PUA: 我没有这么想吖。因为如果我这么想，你就很容易了。→（第一次约会不亲吻惯例）我会告诉你接下来要做什么，这样你才不会太紧张。

ADVENTURE STYLE DATE 探险式约会

*(*Just go for a walk together, see what happens PLAN NOTHING....)*

Come on lets go on an never ending adventure.....common be spontaneous....you said you were spontaneous when I first met you.....what happened to you.....who are you and what have you done with [girls name]

走吧，我们来个没有结束的探险，一切都随意行动。第一次跟你见面时你说你是个爱冒险的人，你怎么啦？你是谁，对【MM 的名字】做了什么？

- Go for a walk through **town**.....
- Go in **toy shops**. And play.
- Go to IKEA and role play with the **furniture**
- Take random **photographs** of each other....and then go back to your place to "edit" them together *wink *wink. And stick them on your **face book**...page
- Go to open scenery **watch the sunset**.
- Hire a **scooter** and visit locations together....(go on a **magical mystery tour**)
- **Lie on the grass** and look at the sky and pick funny shapes out in **the clouds**....
- Go **butterfly catching**....or to a **zoo** and make fun of the animals....compare her to the lazy ape. Or the cheeky monkey.
- Go get **ice cream**.....
- Walk on the beach.
- Go on a **boat**...(Don't spend too much money)
- Go **Rock Climbing**, **Ice -skating**, **bungee jumping**, **skiing**

***Tip.** DON'T SPEND MONEY, SPEND TIMEAND GIVE FOOD

***Tip.** BE CREATIVE women respond to CREATIVITY. **Don't** just copy shit you've seen in a movie.

***Tip.** Most guys say... "Well what if there's nothing going on.....nothing interesting....**FUKING** hell man you're a PUA you have your conversation trick bag at your disposal. Use it as an opportunity connect on a emotional level

MY WORLD DATE

Bring the girl into your world what you like to do....

- Go to a Rock or Jazz or comedy club that you like.....
- Go play **Mini Golf**..... ***NEVER REAL GOLF....** *(Real golf is too hard and I can guarantee unless she's a pro golf player....she will be shit at it. NOT FUN)
- Go play **pool** / **snooker**.
- If you play a sport or are in a band.... get her to come and watch your play the increased social proof will do wonders. If your into astrology, look at the stars through a telescope etc.

Tip. (*Try to avoid geeky things, such as Star Trek conventions....trainspotting going to the Opera.....playing video or board games.....such as WoW (World of Warcraft) or D&D (Dungeons and Dragons) UNLESS It's a Wii gamecos they are funand girls think the characters are cute. Generally AVIOD anything that will bore the tits of her)

GOING ON ERRANDS DATE差事约会

You know what.....I've got a lot of stuff I gotta do today.... but why don't you come with me.....I gotta go to the supermarket.....and then I'm going shoe shopping.. wanna

come.你知道吗，我今天很多东西要忙。你可以跟我一起吖，我会去超市，然后去逛鞋店，要一起吗？

MOVIE DATE...电影约会

Hey I've got a few bits and pieces to finish up regarding work / college but....why don't you bring your book / laptop over, come over and then afterwards we'll watch a movie.....yeah I was thinking about watching this cool movie that everybody's been telling me about....and I've had it sitting around for a while....but I've just been so busy that I ain't had time to watch it.... It's [whatever]

我的工作很忙，还剩下一点点，为什么不带你的书和电脑过来，然后过后我们一起看电影。我想看那部大家都在谈论的电影。我很忙一直没什么时间看。那是『电影名』。

*(*try to make it a movie you would legitimately have lying around....not some sappy shit romance comedy that's blatantly done to impress her....cos she'll see through it....women have brains too. You know. **Horror and Comedy are good genres.**)*

Alternative MOVIE DATE approach...

Hey what are you doing tonight (Nothing) hey I'm gonna grab a movie...on the way overI'll be there in 20 mins.

嘿，今晚你有什么事情要忙吗？（没有）嘿，我要去抢一场电影，在半路了，多20分钟会到你那里。

MYSTERY STYLE DATE 谜男型男约会

*(*On the phone)*

Hey I want you to meet me on the corner of [wherever] at 8 pm on Tuesday....

嘿，星期二晚上八点，我们在『地方』的街角见噢。

Girl: Ok what are we gonna do?好的。我们会干什么？

PUA: Nope I'm not telling it's a secret.....you'll find out when you get there.... Show up and do what I tell you.嘿嘿，不能说的秘密。去了你就知道了。你来吧，照着我的指示在那里就对了。

Girl: But what should I wear? What should I bring?那我需要穿什么？带什么？

PUA: Erm well....I want you to wear trainers / sneakers just in case....嗯。我要你穿运动装，带运动鞋。

Girl: Why are we doing some outdoors?....我们会去户外活动吗？

PUA: Nope....omg you're so bad....always trying to trick me...you'll find out when you get there....geez nothings a mystery to you.... Erm.....I want you wear those jeans you wore the other day when I met you.... Oh and that shirt....that shirt was cute.....but also bring an extra pair of jeans just in case I don't like the first onesoh And also bring another shirt just in case something happens to the first one.

不是。我的天啊，你很坏耶，总是想要套出秘密。去了你就知道了。已经没有神秘感了。嗯。我要你穿那我们第一次见面时你穿的那件牛仔裤。还有那件衣服。那件很可爱的衣服。同时也带多几件牛仔裤，以防万一我不喜欢你穿的那件。同时也多带几件衣服，以防万一你身上那件发生了什么事。

*(*The change of close is used because at some part in the night your gonna bounce back to your place..... the change of clothes gives her something to wear in the morning to work.....so she can sleepover *Wink Wink.)*

Oh and do you have a spice rack.....do you have any basal or mixed spice.对了，你有香料吗像是胡椒粉、八角、咖喱粉等等的？

Girl: Yes / No

PUA: Well I need you to bring some spices over.....and there really important they could potentially ruin the whole date.我需要你带一些香料过来，很重要，因为它可能搞砸我们的整个流程。

*(*There is no use for these but it adds to the confusion.)*

Bait to get her to come home with you

I am so hungry lets go to your place you can make me a sandwich
我好饿噢，去我家，你可以做三明治给我吃

Hey remember that movie I was telling you about.....omg I can't believe you haven't seen it....come on lets go watch it.

记得我跟你说过的那部电影吗？我的天吖，真不敢相信你居然还没看，走我们一起去看看。

KNOW HER LIVING CONDITIONS !!!!!!!!!!! For logistical reasons

Where do you live? Do you live in London....I bet you live with you mum....right ?.....and your cat....yer your totally a creepy cat girl....and I bet you have a mountain of fluffy teddy beds right next to you bed....and you have to sleep with the light on cos your scared.

你住哪里？住在伦敦吗？我敢打赌你一定还在跟你妈妈一起住，对吗？还有你的猫咪。我也敢打赌，你的床上的布娃娃、玩具熊一定堆积如山。你是开着灯睡觉的，因为你害怕。

NOTE: *(*Don't worry about being wrong.....make assumptions and if they are wrong she will correct them...)*

Dealing with Flaking (Anti - flake)

- I can already tell you're not even gonna show up.....
- What are the chances of you not showing up 1 in 5, 1 in 10 no that's not good enough I got better things to do....(*Try to get her to agree to show up)

NOTE: *(* If you have successfully built enough attraction.....Qualified.....used LMR breakdown.....Bounced to a different location on the night / day of meeting. And restrained the physical escalation.....somewhat Then flaking will be severely reduced....because you're a high value guy who she wants to hang out with. And get to know better. Plus there is still mystery there because you didn't blow your load on the first day. Pardon the pun :p)*

If you have successfully done all these things then it may be an external factor, that is present in her life which causes her to flake, i.e a boyfriend or other circumstances. BE PERSISTANT.....stay in contact...because you may find her circumstances change Suddenly

*If she stands you up 失约, i.e. agrees to show up but doesn't show up, then the next morning, text her with, "Oh My God! I totally forgot about our night out. Did you show up?" 我的天吖，我居然完全忘了昨晚一起出去的事了。你有出席吗？ (*continue gaming the girl.)*

NOTE: (*Also agree to meet her in a public target rich environment then if she flakes you can game other girls.)

The DiCarlo Physical Escalation Ladder 肢体升高梯级

*(*This ladder should begin right from the first point of contact. Only go as far as step 9 on first meeting, unless you intend a first night lay. Kissing is not essential on day one just try to get to step 7. Obvious you have to take into consideration the girls comfort levels, for this reason it is hard to gauge the time it should take to complete the ladder. However it is easy to get to step 7 within 40 mins, if you use the appropriate routines and show confidence and dominance. NOTE: the escalation ladder is a DHV in itself.)*

Step 1 - Eye Contact and Initial conversation 眼神接触和最初的交谈

Step 2- Everyday physical contact 每天的肢体接触

- Tapping on the shoulder 拍肩膀
- kino on arm 手臂kino
- Palm reading 掌纹分析
- Mehow's psykik letter
- A.DD test
- Cube 立方体
- High 5

Step 3 – Overt 公开的

e.g hand holding. Arm in arm 例如牵手、挽着手臂

Step 4 - Torso and legs 身体和脚 (*NO erogenous zones. I.e breast, inner thigh, vagina 非性感带如胸部、大腿内部、阴道)

- Standing / sitting close with legs touching 脚互相触碰地站着、坐着
- Tapping on waist 轻轻敲击腰部
- Tapping legs 拍脚

- Drawing people near you
- Smack ass打屁股

**often this step occurs naturally in club environments 俱乐部环境下，这些都可能自然发生*

Step 5 - Protect her body保护她的身体

- Full frontal hug完整的正面拥抱
- Placing her hand on your thigh把她的手放在自己的大腿上
- Placing your arm around her neck and shoulders把手臂放在她的颈项或肩膀 - (adorable little sister IOD)

Step 6 - Face and Neck脸部和颈项

- **Corrective Kino**矫正进那

Step 7 - Direct show of interest直接表现兴趣

- Smelling face and neck 嗅脸和颈项 (Vince Kelvin's kiss close routine)

Step 8 – Kissing接吻

**DON'T USE TONGUE....this should be a teasing kiss. 别用舌头。这应当是个戏弄的吻*

**Tip. Never make out for extended periods of time. 20 - 45'sec's at the most then roll-off. Say No...bad girl....naughty, dirty girl...that's all your getting....we shouldn't be doing this. Then re-escalate the ladder to kissing and repeat the process. This sends mixed messages to the girl and will break down future LMR.*

**ALWAYS be the first to end the kiss.*

别超时。20 秒到45 秒之内推开她。说“不。你好色，坏女孩。。只能到这里而已。。。我们还不应该这么早”。然后重新升高梯级，接吻和重复这些步骤。这些就爱那个会发出混合信息，摧毁往后的【最后一刻抵抗】。永远比她先主动结束接吻。

Step 9 - Kissing and playfully biting neck接吻和顽皮地咬颈项

Evolution phase shift.进化周相移动

**Another technique is to forceful spin the girl around and stand facing her back. Grab hold of her shoulders and pull them back. This will make her tense up, as her natural physiological response is triggered. Then kiss and bite her neck and ear lobe. This is very animalistic behaviour and is very dominant. From there you can also grab her waist, massage her stomach and fondle breasts.*

另一个技巧是把她转一圈，然后面对她的背部。捉着她的肩膀，向后拉。这会给她自找紧张，触发她的自然生理反应。然后吻和咬她的颈项和耳垂。这有点像动物的行为，同时非常占优势。从这里你也可以抓着她的腰部，按摩她的腹部和爱抚她的胸部。

NOTE: (**When kissing ears NEVER stick your tongue directly into a girls ear canal. They don't like it and it will kill the mood and can derail an entire seduction attempt. It feels to much like a wet willy you received as a kid.*) 吻耳朵时，千万别把舌头伸进耳洞里。女人不喜欢这样。你会秒杀她的情绪最后搞砸。

SEDUCTION诱惑 (**Isolation required in the sex location*)

- Step 10 - Touching bare skin of her back whilst kissing摸她背后的肌肤，同时接吻。

**This should be done by holding her close. Lift up the back of her shirt and gently massage and stroke her back*

捉着她靠近一点点，然后举起她背后的衣服，亲亲按摩和抚摸她的背后。

Step 11 - Stomach to Stomach腹部对腹部

**remove your shirt and encourage her to do the same. Either stand or lay down together stomach to stomach*

脱掉你的衣服，同时鼓励她也这么做。可以站着或躺着。腹部对着腹部。

**This is a feeling that girls only ever experience during sex. It builds sexual tension. Continue to touch her back*

这是女人在性爱是才有的感觉。这可以制造性张力。继续摸她的背后。

Step 12 - Kissing her body吻她的身体

**Move down from her neck/ face and begin kissing her body. The safest bet is to go for the abdomen*从脸、颈项吻到身体。最保险的是去吻腹部

**read her comfort levels. If she is comfortable pay attention to her breast*注意她的舒适程度。如果足够舒适感，就专注在她的胸部。

Step 13 - Incidentally Stimulate the Vagina不经意地刺激她的阴道

**Ideally with the leg or forearm.*最理想是用脚或前臂

Leg脚

Put your leg between her legs and get her to grind your leg.

把脚放到她两脚之间，让她辗摩你的脚

Arm手臂

Put your arm through her legs and place your hand on her lower back to draw her close while you kiss her abdomen, whilst indirectly stimulating the vagina with your forearm.手臂穿过她的双脚，当你吻她的腹部时把手放在她的后背，这样就间接地用你的前臂刺激她的阴道了。

Step 14 - Directly Stimulate the Vagina from behind直接从后面刺激阴道

**Move back up and resume kissing her lips and neck*

从后面。继续吻她的嘴唇和颈项。

**Run your hand down her back and put your hand into her pants and grab her ass. From there you can easily gain access to the vagina and finger her from behind.*

手向背部移动，然后放进她的裤子里，抓她的屁股。从哪里你可以直接从后面接触到阴道

NOTE: If you try to directly stimulate the vagina via the front, without stimulating it from behind, then you are more likely to encounter resistance. Because that's what every guy does. If you go in from behind you can then transition to the front.

如果你直接想从前面刺激阴道，而不是从后面，你收到抵抗的几率会比较大。因为一般男生都会这样做。如果你先从后面开始，之后你可以转移到前面。

Step 15 - Directly Stimulate the Vagina via the front直接从前面刺激阴道
Clitoral stimulation (see techniques listed below)刺激阴蒂。看看下列的技巧

Step 16 - Remove Pants and Verbal commitment 脱裤子和语言称若

Step 17 -SEX 性爱 !!!!!!!

REMEMBER ESCALATE DON'T HESITATE

记住！升高时别犹豫

-SEDUCTION 诱惑-

(Seduction requires a lot of physical and mental escalation....once you have a girl in a location where seduction can take place, easily and privately. Escalation is essential for a woman to become sexually aroused.)*

Building Sexual Tension 制造性张力

Gambits策略

Sit on your hands坐在你的手上

Listen I can see that your getting really into me.....and I don't want to more to fast....so I'm gonna have to ask you to sit on your hands.....

[talk about....sexual topics of conversation.....strawberries and ice-cream.....Bath vs. Shower.

听着，我发现到你已经深深地爱上我了。。。我们不应该那么快的。所以我要你坐在你的双手上。【说些性话题。。。草莓与雪糕。。。冲凉VS沐浴。。。

(*She's gonna want to talk and express herself using her hands but she can't because he hands are restrained underneath her. This increases the sexual tension. 她表达时想要用她的手，可是她无法，因为她坐在她自己的双手上。这会增加性张力)

Thank you so much for sitting on your hands I get so uncomfortable about women

who try and get in the sack to fast....but I'm gonna ask one more favour of you...(Oh what's that) I'm gonna need you to close your eyes because your looking at me like I'm a giant ice-cream that you just want to run your tongue up and down ...I know it sounds weird..... but you've got to understand a lot of girls try and get..... Really physical with me....real fast. I have to have body guards everywhere I go....if you make a move on me right now 10 body guards would jump out and throw you in a pile will all the other girls that tried to make out we with meso I'm gonna need you to close your eyes.

谢谢你愿意乖乖坐在手上。如果女人太过急会令我觉得很不舒服。对了我想再问你一个问题噢。（什么问题？）我要你先把眼睛闭上，因为我感受到，你看我的那种眼神，好像把握当成一支超大的冰淇淋，你只想吃我。。。这样说听起来很奇怪对吧？你要知道，很多女生都是这样的。都很急，我不喜欢太快。其实我到处都有保镖。如果你现在对我乱来，就会突然有10个保镖出现，把你丢出去，因为你和其他女生一样只想上我。所以我要你马上闭上你的眼睛。

(*At this point you can kiss the girl without rejection.....it would be virtually impossible to resist she's sitting on her hands with her eyes closed.这是你可以放心吻她，不会找到抵抗。屁股坐在双手眼睛同时闭上的她根本无法反抗。)

I can tell just by looking at some of your micro facial mannerism that you are extremely sexually frustrated.从你脸部的表情，我可以跟你说，其实你在性方面有很大的挫败感。

The Rose Pattern玫瑰样式. (Psyikik_Underground)

I learned this great visualization exercise that really helps you relax and relieve all of the tension that has been building in your body for so long. It's the most wonderful, pleasurable experience possible.... I have to show it to you,.... ok first close your eyes very sensually....and take some time to relax yourself completely....take slow rhythmic breaths.....in.....out.....inout.....and slowly.... as that feeling comes over you.....surrender to it completely....How do you feel?

我学过一种想象的练习，可以帮助你纾解压力并且释放长期以来你体内所有的紧张感觉。那是一种完美而快乐的体验。我可以示范一次给你看。首先，先把你那好色的双眼闭上。。。放轻松，放慢呼吸的节奏。呼。。。吸。。。呼。。。吸。。。慢慢的，你渐渐感觉到了。。。完全把自己交给这种感觉。你觉得怎样吖？

I want you to visualize a rose.... So realistic that you could reach out and grab it....at any momentif you wanted to...., see all the small minutedetails which makes the flower some beautifully perfect... See them all in vivid colour, the softness of the petals..... and strong....thin.... stem....The danger of it's thorns...that could.... penetrate your skin at any moment.....Now.. Allow all of the roses rich textures.... To wash over you like a wave of ecstasy. Take a deep breath and take a moment to take it all in.

我要你想像一朵玫瑰花。。。这多想象出来的玫瑰花非常真实，如果你要，你随时随地可以伸手捉到它。你可以看到这多玫瑰花所有的细节。这些细节令你觉得这多玫瑰花很完美，很美丽。你看到了它鲜艳的颜色，柔软的花瓣，还有一支坚韧的茎，

危险的剑刺，随时可以插伤你皮肤的剑刺。现在有成千上万多你刚刚想象的玫瑰，成千上万朵，就在你眼前，感觉多么地真实而且充满手感。成千上万朵的玫瑰就像海浪一样冲过你的身体。深呼吸，享受一片玫瑰海的感觉。

As well as seeing all of the colour's, I want you to hear the rustling of the petals as they are blown ever so slightly in the wind. Come closer and Smell the rose...become infatuated by it's sensual, sexy fragrance....and when I say so and not before....allow it to become stronger, richer, and more addictive. Ok let it become stronger.....take a deep breath.....let the aroma seduce you....in ways you could have never imagined previously....as you take another deep breath. Let it become stronger...until you become so intoxicated that you cannot hold back anymore.

现在你看到了所有玫瑰花的颜色。接着我要你想象，微风吹过玫瑰花群，花瓣被风吹得发出沙沙的声音。靠近一点点，去闻玫瑰花的味道。你深深地被它性感的香味迷住了。这种感觉随着你每一次的呼吸节奏而加强，香味更浓，令你无法自拔。。深呼吸，你从来不曾想象的感觉。。让玫瑰花芳香的气息来诱惑你。。再做一个深呼吸。这种感觉变得更强大，知道你感觉好兴奋，像是醉了的感觉，再也无法抵抗了。

Allow your unconscious mind to find that special place within yourself.... That special place.... where you hold everything.... to be absolutely true.... your most wonderful memories... and your deepest dirtiest desires....feel it, as you allow the rose to go deep inside that special place..... and as it does so.... it unlocks all of your sexual passion....and allows you to indulge in your wildest fantasies which are all just dying to flood out..... RELAX and show it all to me.

你最精彩的回忆。。还有你内心深处最污浊的欲望。。慢慢细心地去体会。让玫瑰花深入你的内心，到达那个你心灵深处最特别的地方。。玫瑰花解开了你内心所有的欲望和感情。。它让你沉溺于你充满野性的幻想。这些幻想就像洪水爆发一样，快速地流出来。放轻松。。慢慢对我展现出来。。

Roman Soul Gazing罗马的灵魂凝视 (Steve Piccus)

(* Just tell her you want to try something you read about from a shaman named Steve Piccus. Tell her this process creates deep rapport, and you hallucinate to see an older version of each other. (This true, pretty crazy huh) In case you don't know the specifics on how to do it. Here it is...

告诉她，你想要尝试steve Piccus萨满的方式。这个过程能够创造很深的和谐感，而且你会产生幻觉，看见彼此老了的样子。（这是真的。很奇怪吧）

Place your left palm up and out for her to rest her right palm facing down. And for the right hand, leave it out and facing down to rest on her left palm to balance it out. As you do that, match her breathing, and lift your palms to synchronize with her breathing patterns... Then tell her to look into your left eye with her left eye, as you do the same with your left eye staring back at her left eye. Next, instruct her to view your face with the peripheral of your right eye, as you do the same with your right eye looking at her face in the peripheral view. This is where it gets freaky. According to Steve P your brain waves will synchronize so don't think about how her rack looks

because she'll pick up on that and get freaked out. You'll begin to notice her face appear as an elder. Do it to whatever length you please. She should be pretty receptive to you afterwards. Remember, don't forget to breathe.)

你的左边手掌向上，右边的向下。配合她，手掌和她的贴在一起。配合她的呼吸节奏，升起你的手掌来跟她呼吸的节奏同步。叫她用左眼看着你的左眼。你也一样。接下来叫她用右眼观察你的脸的外围。你也一样。根据 steve p 你们的脑电波现在是同步的。现在你会看到她比较老的样子。记得呼吸。。。

NOTE: (**This routine is all about bullshit baffles brains, as with most of the routines in this document.*)这个惯例很吹牛。

Dual Induction Massage双重感应按摩 (Steve Piccus / Style) (**Useful for starting threesomes 用来开始3p 非常有用*)

(**Must have both girls isolated in the seduction location...e.g bedroom, watching movies etc. 必须两个女孩都被孤立在此诱惑地点。如睡房、看电影等等*)

1): I just experienced the most amazing thing. I found this guy called Steve Piccus on the internet through a mutual friend...He's like a spiritual guru and a shaman, and an amazing guy. And he developed something... called the dual.. induction massage....that absolutely everyone has to tryyou see....when two people's hands are moving in perfect synchronization on the human body.....your conscious mind can't follow all those movements, it just disconnects and you feel like there are literally thousands of hands all over you. It was amazing." Do you want to try it.....trust me it's an experience.我体验过一个最令人惊奇的东西。我通过朋友在网络上认识了一个名叫 steve piccus 的人。他像是一个宗教老师或萨满，是个令人惊奇的人。他研究出一个叫做双重感应按摩的技巧。每个人都值得一试。。。你看。当两个人的手都在同一个时间内在另外一个人身上做同样的动作，你的意识就无法辨认这些动作。你会感觉像是千千万万只手在你身上。这种感觉很神奇的。你们要试试看吗？相信我。这是一种很奇妙的体验。

(**Massage the girl who would get the most jealous first. She is the one who needs to received all the attention first to feel comfortable. Also, make sure this goes smoothly, it's best if this is someone you've # closed or F-closed before. Leave her shirt ON, and massage over it.*

先按摩那个嫉妒心比较强的女生。她需要先接受注意来才会觉得舒适。确保这个要做得顺畅，最好这个女生是你之前上过的。让她的衣服穿着没关系，按摩她
Next, tell the HB who's doing the massaging that she must follow your hand movements exactly and move in exact synchronization.)
叫另外一个女生跟随你的动作，同步进行地按摩。

2): (**Next, say it's my turn. Take off your shirt, and lie on your stomach. Have them massage you. Show appreciation for their efforts.*)

接下来，说：到我了。脱掉上衣，趴在床上，让她们帮你按摩。对她们的努力表示感谢。

3): (**Afterward, say that it's the third girl's turn. Help her out of her shirt, or ask her to take off her shirt while she's facing away from you (if she's shy), and have her lie on her stomach. On this girl, you can make the massage more erotic. Go around the breasts and butt and thighs, WITHOUT actually touching any private parts.*)

接下来轮到第三个女生。帮她脱衣服，或叫她自己脱当她把脸转开（因为害羞），让她趴下来。对这个女生，你可以让按摩变得更有情欲。到达胸部、屁股和大腿，不要碰任何私处。

4): (**Now this is the key move. After you finish the massage, let her lay there on her stomach underneath you and the other girl. Pause a moment to build up a touch of tension, then start kissing passionately with the other girl (the one who was just doing the massaging with you) over the back of the girl lying down.*

Now, just gently turn the face of the girl lying down towards you. Kiss her. Then gently take the head of the other girl and bring it DOWN to the face of the girl lying on her stomach. If you've created the mood properly, they'll just automatically start kissing. Join in for a three-way make out, and it's all over.)

现在是关键时刻。按摩结束以后，让她继续趴在那里。暂停一段时间制造性张力，然后在她背上激情地吻另外一个（刚刚和你一起按摩她的那个女生）。

接下来，把脸温柔地转向躺着的那个。吻她。温柔地搂下着另外一个的头，放在她的肚子上。如果你制造的气氛很好，她们会开始吻彼此。加入她们成为3p吧。

(**Turn over the girl who was being massaged last and each take a breast. Then swap girls. Then roll away and watch them go at it. Then get back in there and help them remove some clothes. Etc. Etc. etc. (*Use your fucking imagination...people...read some romance novels or some shit. :-)*)

把最后一个被按摩的女生转过来，一人抓一边的胸部，然后交换。暂时离开，让她们去做。然后回来，帮她们脱掉一些衣物。（用你的性爱幻想、或阅读一些浪漫的小说来增加技巧）

Preparing for phone sex准备电话性爱

I have a feeling.....I know what you did last night....(what) when you left last night you were in quiet a state ...you were all horny and I could tell just by the look in your eyes.....they were sparkling and I could tell that you just wanted to explode....right there and then....

我有一种感觉。。我知道你昨晚做了什么。昨晚你在一个安静的状态中。从你的声音我可以听得出。那时，你感觉快要爆炸了。

Girl: No I wasn't.....er.m...er...I没有吖。嗯，我。。。

It's ok you don't have to deny it.....I bet that when you got home....you thought about it quite a lotam I right? --→ (rose pattern)

没关系的。你不需要否认。我感打赌当你回到家里时，你不断地回味着刚刚发生的事。对吗？-→（玫瑰样式惯例）

LMR (Last Minute Resistance最后一刻的抵抗) – (S2)

*(*Most guys try to defuse LMR when they encounter e.g. just before by say something to the effect of “ But Baby....I love you ... Now this is not an effective counter, because obviously he could be lying just to get sex. A far better approach is to actively demonstrate that you won't just use her and leave her after sex, by showing her that she has gotten into your head and you can't help but think about it (see the LMR breakdown section earlier)She needs to feel confident that after sex, you've not just going to stick around. She may not even logically want you to stick around, but she just wants the choice to be hers. Because as Mystery explains women take a far greater risk when agreeing to sex than men and in evolutionary terms a pregnancy could seriously comprise her chances of survival. Thousands of years ago, even hundreds of years ago there was no such thing as contraception so the chances of pregnancy were much greater than they are today. So therefore women a programmed to feel this last minute anxiety*

so if you've played solid game throughout the interaction (Verbal / kino escalation / multiple venue loops – comfort locations / push, pull etc.) and adhered to the 7 hour rule

必须通过互动（语言升高、Kino 升高、多次欢场循环-舒适感地点、推拉），依循七小时法则，建立足够的舒适感，在舒适感的阶段的时候有足够的舒适感，自然就解除了做爱时的 LMR。

Token Resistance象征式抵抗

*(*Token resistance is usually expressed through the line “No.... we should stop... we shouldn't be doing this” or some grammatical variant of this statement, simply agreed with the statement “Yer your right were so bad” and continue. 象征式抵抗通常都是 “不。我们应当停下来。我们不应该这样”。这时只要随便回答 “是的，我们不应该这样。我们应该停下来。” 然后继续。*

NOTE: **This isn't the same as telling you to “STOP !!” if she tells you to stop and you do not then you will violate her trust comfort levels and risk losing her.)*

这和“停止”不一样。如果她喊停止而你继续，你会违背她对你的信任舒适感，你将可能失去她。

Freeze Outs冷冻

*(*A freeze out is where you completely change the subject away from sex. Snub out the candles, turn on the light(s) go check your email or go make something to eat. Then after 10 minutes re-initiate kino and try again. For example, asking her for a massage.)* 熄灭蜡烛，开灯，开电脑查 email，或到厨房里弄点吃的。十分钟后重新 kino，一切重新开始尝试。例如：叫她给你按摩。

Go to sleep去睡觉

*(*If all else fails and you are receiving to much LMR and cannot break it down despite all the tactics then just fall asleep together and hopefully a few hours later you will awaken and have sex.)*

如果这一切都失败了，你遭受太多无法摧毁的【最后一刻的抵抗】，那么就一起睡觉吧。。。希望几小时后醒来可以再来一次。

- FEMALE ORGASMS 女人的性高潮-

Clitoral Orgasms阴蒂性高潮

(*Simply a matter of locating the clitoris and having good technique as well as stimulating the clitoris for a prolonged amount of time until the women achieves orgasm. This is the most common form of orgasm which women experience. However if you can combine it with the other forms of orgasm then her experience will be more pleasurable.)

长时间刺激阴蒂知道女生达到性高潮。这是女生们最普遍达到的性高潮经验。可是如果你能够带给她结合各种性高潮的体验，这样她们会更喜欢。

Locating the clitoris阴蒂寻位

(*The clitoris is located inside the vaginal lips. Find the hole and go straight up to where the lips meet. That is the clitoris. It feels like a small bump.

阴蒂在阴唇里面。寻找洞口，阴唇的交界处。那是阴蒂。它感觉上像是一个小隆起物

Techniques 技巧

The Welcomed Method欢迎式

(*Rub the clitoris at an angle...if you imagine a clock face then you want to rub at the 10 o'clock - 7 o'clock angle. 1-2 to strokes per second. Keep a constant and steady pace. Use either the tongue or fingers to achieve stimulation)

向一个角度摩擦阴唇。想象一个时钟，你从中心摩擦向10点钟到7点钟之间的角度。美妙轻抚一两两次。维持稳定的速度。用舌头或手指来刺激。

Side to side横边式

(*Stimulate the clit horizontally. Eg. On a clock 3 - 9. For girls that don't respond to the welcomed method. This usually works, (tongue and finger) again be slow and rhythmical.)

从3点钟的位置到9点钟的位置横着刺激。那学不喜欢欢迎式的女生通常会喜欢横边式。用舌头或手指。慢慢而且要有节奏。

Humming Bird嗡嗡鸟叫声

(*Encircle the clit with your lips and then hum. To women this feels like a vibrator...)
(SEXY TIME *said like Borat*)

用你的舌头环绕阴蒂并发出嗡嗡声。女人会觉得像个震动器。

Shapes形状式

(*Use your tongue to trace shapes on the clit. E.g. square's, circle's, triangle's, pentagrams.)

用你的舌头在阴蒂上画形状，比如正方形、三角形、五角星形。

Tip. (* If all else fails put her hand on her clit and ask her to play with herself while your watch, then copy the technique that she uses. Because she knows what feels good to her and what is most likely to bring her to orgasm. Every woman is different.)

如果都失败了，就拿她的手放在阴蒂上，叫她自己玩阴蒂，然后你在旁边看。然后模仿她用的技巧。每一个女人都不一样的。

All of the above techniques can be accompanied by fingers inserted into the vagina. Again keep the pace SLOW and STEADY. (no need to rush guys..... your not waxing a surfboard here.....)

在使用这些技巧的同时，可以把手指同时插进阴道。那些步骤必须慢慢而且稳定

Eye Contact眼神接触

MAINTAIN EYE CONTACT.....(*This is very powerful...and can almost be considered a technique in itself. As this will mentally stimulate the women and increase sexual tension.)

保持眼神接触。这个杀伤力很强。这本来就是技巧之一。这个会在心理上刺激女人并增加性张力。

NOTE: (*Never rub a dry clit always spit...or use a proper lube.)别干燥地摩擦阴蒂。可以用口水或适合的润滑剂

Tip: (* Guys if you need to practice and don't have access to a women, practice on the tip of your little finger.)如果你想要练习，却没有女人陪你练习，就用自己的小指头的尖端来练习。

G-Spot Orgasm G点性高潮

(*The G-Spot is located on the inside of the vagina on the front wall about 2 inches in (illustrated below). Heavy stimulation is usually required to achieve orgasm. Use this in combination with other clitoral stimulation techniques as the G-Spot is easiest to find when a woman is very aroused. It is also easier to locate when she is laid down as the pelvis is elevated and when pressure is applied to the abdomen)

G点就在阴道里面，大概两寸深的前壁（看下图）。需要比较强大的刺激来达到性高潮。和刺激阴蒂的技巧结合是比较容易的，当一个女人开始激起了。当她躺下来时，比较容易找到G点，因为这时骨盆升高，压力施加在腹部。

Cervical Orgasm Aka - Deep Spot - aka - A-Spot子宫颈性高潮（也叫深点性高潮或A点）

“Anterior Fornix of the cervix 阴道前穹窿”

(* “This area is called the "cavity of the cervix." This area is shaped like the

underside of a Frisbee, with the cervix in the center pointing downward. Imagine the way you hold a Frisbee. Your fingertips touch the inside edge of the Frisbee. Curl the tip of your finger down the inside edge of the Frisbee in a "come hither" manner. Because the uterus is slightly tilted towards the front, the cavity of the cervix is also slightly tilted. The Frisbee is lower in the front and higher in the back. The entire inside edge of the Frisbee, all the way around, is sensitive".)

– David Shade

这个范围叫做“子宫颈腔”。这个地方像是飞盘的下部。子宫颈在中间，方向朝下。想象你拿着飞盘，你的指尖碰触飞盘的里沿，手指尖弯曲向下在里沿，像是“来这里”的手势。

因为子宫有一点向前倾斜，子宫颈腔有一点倾斜。飞盘在前面比较低，后面比较高。形状如/。在那个“里沿”地带对触觉相当敏感。

The Back Deep Spot 后深点 – Posterior Fornix 阴道后穹窿

*(*Another variation to this is to get her on her hands and knees and go in along the back wall of her vagina. Go in as deep as possible. Along the back it is deeper because the Frisbee is tilted. Curl the tip of your finger as if to press hard against her tail bone. Repeat. To her it will feel as if she is getting fucked in the ass. Some women find this very exciting and will experience a very powerful orgasm) – David Shade*

这个比较不一样的是沿着阴道的后壁。插得越深越好。沿着后壁比较深，因为“飞盘”是这样(/)倾斜的(看图)。弯曲之间来反压她的尾骨。重复。她会感觉像在肛交。一些女生会因此而觉得很兴奋，感受到强烈的性高潮。

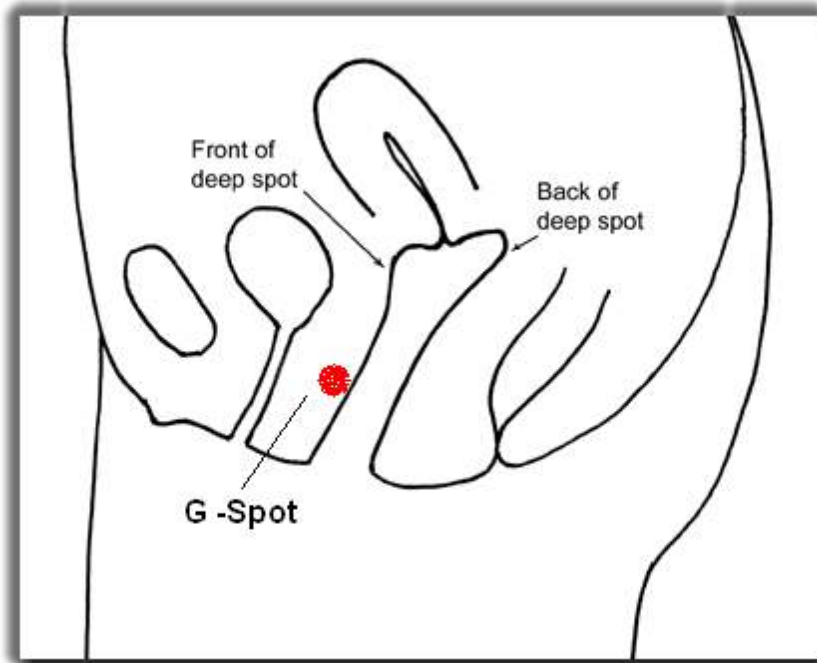
*(*When you massage the deep spot, do it firmly. As you massage the back of the deep spot, you are simulating the "ballooning" that occurs in this area at the time of her orgasm. As you massage any area of the deep spot, you are simulating the muscle contractions that occur at the time of her orgasm to dilate the cervix. She can't HELP but cum) – David Shade*

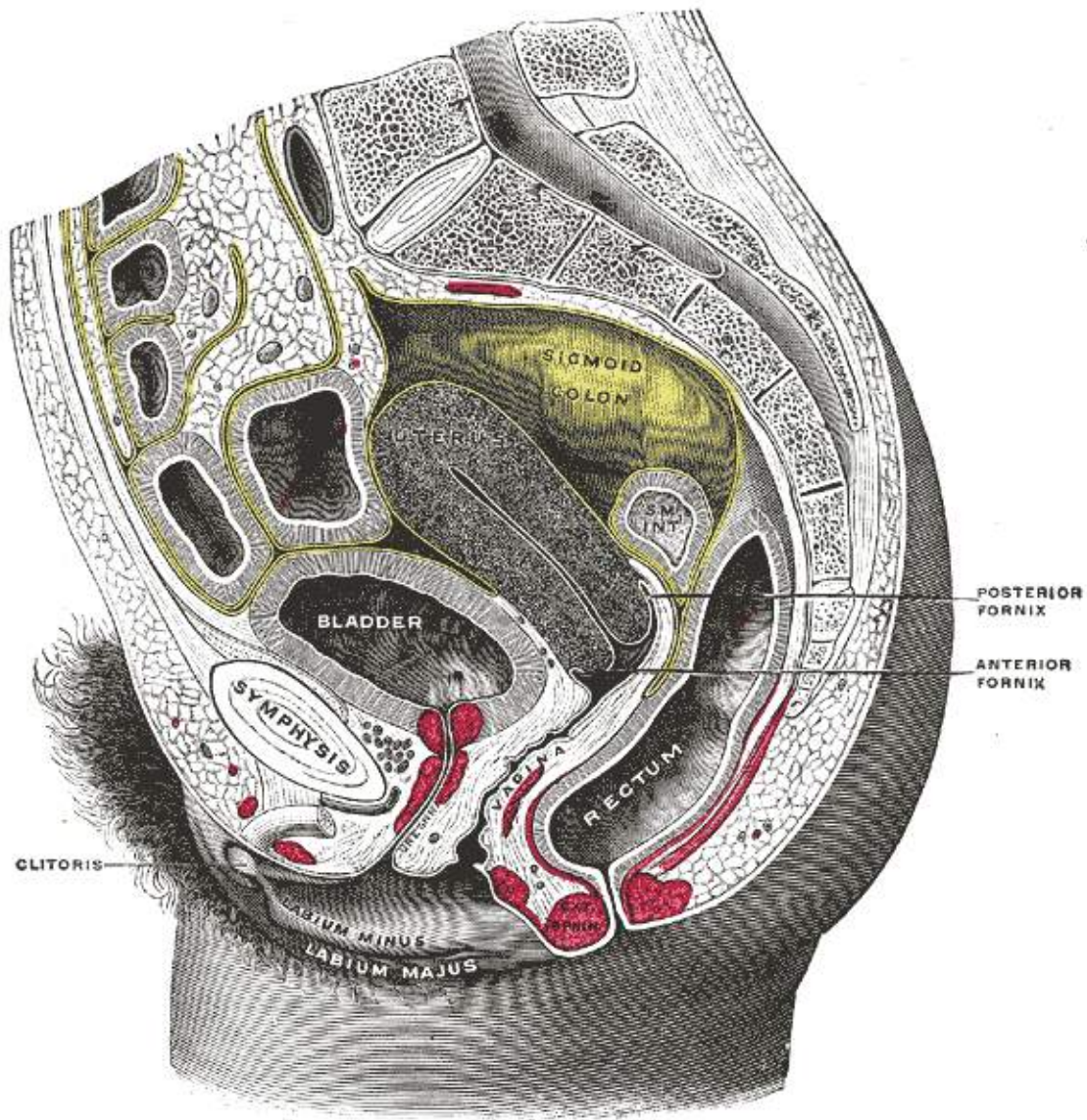
当你按摩深点时，手感要稳定一点。当你按摩阴道后穹窿，在她高潮时，你其实是在刺激发生在这个地区的“乘气球”。当你按摩深点的任何地方时，你正在刺激她高潮时扩大子宫颈的肌肉的收缩。

*(*The deep spot has one important benefit over the clitoris. The problem with the clitoris is that after a few seconds of an orgasm, it becomes so painfully sensitive that it cannot be further stimulated. The deep spot does not have this problem. The deep spot is one way to give a woman a very sustained orgasm. Besides, these natural muscle contractions continue to occur for some time after an orgasm anyway.)*

深点比起阴蒂有另一个好处。阴蒂高潮几秒后会疼痛和敏感，不能再继续玩下去了。深点就没有这个问题。深点可以给予女生持久的性高潮。除此之外，性高潮之后这些自然的肌肉会继续收缩。

– David Shade





Tip. Watch porn for education on techniques and sexual positions.

Websites for free “EDUCATIONAL” videos include.

看看性爱视频，学习性爱技巧和正确的性爱方式。

这些是免费性教育视频网站。

- Tube8.com
- Youporn.com
- Redtube.com
- pornhub.com
- Spankwire.com

NOTE: All of these websites are virus free. I think. But, I’m sure you guys don’t need any help finding free internet porn. LolAny Excuse for free porn.(^_^)

-The Pheromone Kid —

10 Minute Seduction 十秒钟诱惑

(岚峰：这就是谜男方法里面所说的“愚人的笨招 fool mate's game”，不建立吸引和舒适感，就直接进入诱惑。这里我就不做翻译了。)

*(*I constructed the following model in order communicate the method as best as possible)*

*(*The key to this method is to look for instant attraction signals in a woman. First you must gain eye contact before you approach. If you don't, your chances of success are severely diminished.)*

1.) **EYE CONTACT**

*(*Eye contact should be held for a few seconds then smile, see if she smiles back....If she looks away for a few seconds as though embarrassed, then looks back, its on. Go in and approach....once you've received eye contact do not hesitate, approach immediately)*

1.b) **Positioning.**

Positioning is important because being positioned well can help increase your chances of getting the eye contact... for example standing so that the target remains in your peripheral....then when you notice her turn and look towards you can meet her gaze. This makes it seem very random and spontaneous where in fact it was carefully planned out and premeditated.

In a club or bar always stand on route to the girls bathroom. Or bar....for example if you notice a girl break away from the group there's a high percent chance that she's going 1 of 3 places.

1. Bathroom
2. Bar to get drinks
3. Outside to smoke (she would only go outside alone if she's the only Smoker)

*(*This strategy can also be applied to other day game venues such as supermarkets, gas stations etc. in that you increase the chances of a random meeting. Eg. Walking the opposite way down the aisle.)*

2.) Strike up the conversation....*(*The pheromone kid suggests a direct, natural approach....rather than cold approaching. Because his method is all about cutting the bullshit and getting fast lays. However try what works best for you)*

e.g.

Hi, how are you doing my name is [your name]I happened to notice you from across the room..... and I have to leave real soon...., and I know I would feel really bad If I left without taken this opportunity to come talk and get to know you....

2.b.) Find out her situation

- Who are you here with.....because the last thing I want is a jealous boyfriend coming and beating the shit outta me.
- Who are you here with.....cool how do you all know each other.

2.c) (optional) DHV using sexually suggestive routines:

Strawberries and Ice-cream vs. chocolate

Ice-cream fuck

Natural women

Bath vs. shower

3.) Isolate the target

*(*You need to isolate the target as soon as possible before you make your “proposal”)*

Isolate by saying something like:

- I would really love to talk with you for the few minutes I have but in here it's a little crowded / noisy / smoky / dark *(*Make whatever excuse you need to isolate)*

Here two things can happen:

1. She tells you to fuck off *(or in no uncertain terms)* Then you say “I'm sorry, I didn't mean to offend you *(*leave)*”
2. Sure *(*She follows you wherever you wanna go)*

4.) The Proposal

*(*Here you have to make it very clear what your intentions are. However you always want to approach it whether directly or indirectly that you wanna have a wank.)*
Pheromone's reasoning for this is that women don't often get a chance to watch guys masterbate. Plus if you phrase the proposal in such a way as to imply that this is something you are going anyway with or without her and that she can participate as a spectator if she wants.)

Direct Proposal

Listen I'm not exactly interested in having sex with you...so get that out of your head right now....quite frankly I'm just happy jerking off.

You know whatI'm not interested in sex....I actually like to jerk off...wanna watch. You don't even have to touch me, I won't touch you....you can just watch...I don't know.... would you like to watch?... to be honest if nothing.. you'd actually be doing me a favour just by being there because.... I think you a very.... attractive woman. And don't worry I'm not going to judge you in anyway.

Indirect Proposal

- Hey do you know if there's an adult book store around here.....cos I'm really bored and I'm trying to kill some time and relieve some stress.I just figured I'd ask.....you look like somebody who might know...and somebody who could ask without freaking out on me and thinking I was weird.

Do you know anyplace around here that's quiet where I can go and blow of a little steam.

Omg do you know that feeling when you feel so sexually frustrated.....that it's hard to think about anything else than sex.....oh man...we should stop talking about it....I'm starting to get way too horny....

NOTE: (** Indirect usually work better on older women (27 +) because they are much more socially savvy and pick up on indirect passing comments more easily than younger girls. younger girls respond better to direct comments*)

4.) Move to Private / Semi-private seduction location

*(*These locations include: Toilets, alleyways, back room..... you get the idea)*

If your Direct / indirect proposal was accepted positively then you should have no problem getting them to the seduction location

Escalation in Situation

When you're in the situationand you are masturbating in front her....then you can start asking questions to encourage her to participate.

- Do you have any spit. (**If you use this there's only 4 responses*)

1. *She spits in your hand*

2. *She spits in her own hand and puts it on you*

3. *She straight up starts giving you head*

4. *She says no*

*(*Whatever she chooses is her choice so she feels like she is in control of the situation)*

- Is there anything I can do for you or is there anything you'd like to do for yourself

- If you want me to touch you tell me....if you wanna touch yourself great...it would probably help a lot if you did that...I want you to know...whatever you decide I'm not judging you.

- Do you need some help....I have a free hand.

- It feels great inside you

- I wish we had more time in a bed together

- We may only be together for a short amount of time...but I want you to know that in this short time you can be whoever it is that you've wanted to be for this short time....I don't judge

NOTE: (**The main themes here are that you are not judging the girl for her actions and that it is her choice how much involvement she has in the situation.*

Remember you won't lose ground for asking these questions you can only gain it.)

Tip. (**Never Push always ask.*)

Remember with this method. You may get rejected a 99 times out of but it only takes 1 for it to be a success. Basically it's down to a numbers game and what the girl is

prepared to do. The girl you approach, will either fuck you or she won't either way because you are investing so little into each interaction. It is easy to move onto to the next girl straight away.

NOTE:*(*The Key to this method is good frame control, confidence, body language, vocal tonality. having a very matter of fact, un-reactive, nonchalant attitude towards the whole thing, if there's any hesitation on your part you will be rejected.)*

NOTE:*(*Do not rely on this as your only form of game, although impressive, these quick seductions can be likened to the game of chess, in which it is technically possible to beat your opponent in 5 moves. This gambit is known as fools mate. However if you happen to checkmate using fools mate can you honestly say that you're a good chess player. No, but you can honestly say that your opponent was a weak chess player)*

BODY LANGUAGE (BL)身体语言

Do not take a body language course they are a waste of money, you can learn body language without spending MONEY!!!!!!!!!! Body language is a habit and is very difficult to change. Only with time and persistence can you correct it. Most of the time people with bad body language don't realize that they have it. It is just a physical manifestation of other insecurities about themselves.

MANIKINS 模特儿(Psykik_Underground)

Exercise 1. *(Go to a shopping centre. observe the (male) manikins that display clothes... *manikins are very, very expensive and a lot of time is spent moulding them into alpha poses that display confidence / charisma and show the clothes of to their fullest potential. Observe every detail of the pose from all angles)*

Exercise 2. *(*Stand next to the manikin imitating the posture position exactly. become a human statue next to manikin stay there for as long as you can in the pose....When you get tired, go to another manikin and adopt his position. Do this all day until the shops close.)*

Exercise 3. *(*Remember to take a photo of all the different poses and consciously use them at all times in the day.)*

(REPEAT. REPEAT. REPEAT the exercises until you become a natural and its more normal for you body to have good BL than bad BL.)

WARNING* *(People will look at you like your insane. People will laugh. People will stare at you, people may approach you.....shop assistant....shoppers and ask you what you are doing)*

But this will ease societal pressure and anxiety and will help with overcoming social

Pressure

ADVICE: when doing this go to a shopping mall outside of you town / local area you don't want to become known as the manikin man.

Don't forget you can still talk when being a statue... be FUN...be RELAXED...and be HAPPY.

What are you doing?

Oh well...I'm creating a Body Language program. For people who have bad body language and need help to improve themselves and there own quality of life. And part of my program that its totally unique is that I give people exercise to do outside of the lecture... because as I'm sure you can imagine it's very difficult to correct something that people have been living with for 20 or 30 years. And one of my exercises I've created is to copy these poses of the manikins but I believe in product testing so I'm completing the exercise before I release it to the public....

*People who are walking by**

Omg can you believe this guy....{point to manikin} he just wanders in here and sits right next to me in the exact same position...and the worst thing is he hasn't said a word to me....can you believe that....how rude...he wont even look at me. (*Cocky Funny all the way)

Hey guys I need an opinion on something on first impressions who would you be most likely to give your phone number to.....me or this guy {point to manikin} If she says "you*.....wow your not half as shallow as you look....I feel really bad now for judging you (Monster Truck routine)

If she says....."Manikin".... wow... how shallow are you?....I can't believe it. Yeah you know what I think you two were made for each other...literally...oh man I can't even talk to you know... (role play) omg you two should totally run of to Vegas together...and get married in a registry office like....Britney spears.....then you can fuck him once....then in the morning divorce him.... before he takes half your cash....I can see it right now....Elvis as the minister and everything....(*This is fucking funny role play* she will be laughing her tits off....)*NEG* omg you laugh like a 4 year old. (cold read)

*Say random things...

BE OBSERVANT

*(*Make body language a conscious and prominent decision, until you have internalised the new behaviour patterns. Watch everyone, in the street, in magazines. Rate each person's body language on a scale of 1 – 10. This will make you more aware of your own bad body language and remind you to take conscious steps to change it.)*

PECKING啄米鸡

*(*The biggest error most guys make in field relating to body language is what is*

*referred to in the community as “pecking” where guys lean forward into the group / girl, during the conversational exchange or in response to a girl’s question. This immediately sub-consciously communicates way to much interest and investment in the interaction which can be perceived as weird and or creepy by the group. Pecking is a natural urge that we all feel and no doubt have all done at some point, done In an attempt to reduce the distance the sound has to travel between you and the other person, in the belief that it will somehow improve the acoustic perceptibility off their voice (eg. more likely to be better understood.) thereby improving the chances of continuing and sustaining the conversation. However from a logical, scientific viewpoint the small reduction in distance makes little to no acoustic difference. However if you adopt a **dominant frame** and maintain a strong (**leaned back**) body language and speak louder you will find that if the girl if she is having trouble hearing you she will naturally lean in to you (“pecking”) and concede the social value.)*

Setting Boundaries 设定界限

*(*You need to develop a set of boundaries in your life that define what people can and cannot do around you or to you. If people cross those boundaries and do not respect them, you need to let them know that you disapprove of their behaviour and make it crystal clear that they cannot behave like that if they want to remain in your company. If people treat you like shit and you let them get away with it, they will do it repeatedly, again and again. Other people will see this and learn to disrespect you to. [This is not a turn on for women] However, you don’t need to get pissed of and angry and start an argument, because you are above that. Instead calmly state that you will not tolerate that kind of behaviour from her or anyone else and it will not happen again. I tell her). You do it only 3 times: the first time, the last time and never again! My rules are strict. People enjoy the time they spend with me. In return I will do everything I can for their happiness but there are some rules you must follow, otherwise you won’t see me ever again because I won’t allow myself to be disrespected and If people choose to continue disrespecting me....then.....that’s fine.....but you know what I don’t have to take it.....because I can find people who will. (*Even if you don’t have other options, make it look like you do. Behave like you do. People may not like your rules, but they will respect you if you stick to them. Never compromise your core values and principles You choose who you spend time with, your time is the most precious thing you can own, once it’s gone, its gone forever and there noting you can do about getting more of it.)*

Instinctually Humans are social pack animals, meaning they will accept the strongest frame presented to them.

-Converting Girl Friends into 'Girlfriends'

朋友变情人-

(worthy playboys.com) Johnny Soporno

What Women Want女人想要什么: (mmmm sounds like a movie好像电影里头的剧情)

- **Women want to have fun.**女人想要快乐。

- *Women love to have sex!* 女人喜欢性爱!

This may include **Recreational-Only Sex** with men they know they can trust. Naturally, anyone they consider a true friend would fall into this category - ***BUT NO ONE WANTS TO RISK LOSING A FRIEND!*** Therefore most women won't chance beginning a sexual relationship where there is currently a solid friendship. Therefore is essential that the girl understands she **absolutely** won't lose your friendship either way, and that ***YOU ARE OFFERING HER SOMETHING - NOT ASKING FOR ANYTHING!*** The decision is **ALWAYS** in her court.

Most women have learned the hard-way that **if** they sleep with a guy whom they respect, appreciate, and admire **but not overly turned on by**- it will end badly, when the guy begins to wish to become their '**Boyfriend**'. They will lose their opportunity to be '**Just Friends**' with that guy once things sort themselves out, because his ego will be bruised and he won't be able to forgive her for the 'rejection' he feels.

和她们觉得可以相信的男人，这也可能包括**只供娱乐的性爱**。自然的状态中，任何被她当成朋友的人很可能被她归类为【没有人想要失去一个朋友】。因此大部分的女人都不会想要开始改变状况去和友谊区里的男性朋友上床。因此，这点很重要。女人很明白她**绝对**不会失去你的友谊，无论你是**给予她**；还是**不向她索取**。这个决定永远在她的“球场”里。女人早已学会了：如果她和一个她尊敬、感恩和崇拜，但却不是完全对他感兴趣的男人上床，那么这将会很糟糕地结束。如果那个男人开始向成为她的男朋友，她将会失去一个朋友。因为男人被拒绝，自尊心会受损，不会原谅她的拒绝。

If you communicate to a female friend女性朋友. **In no uncertain terms:**

A) You are not interested in being her boyfriend, nor do you want her as 'your Girlfriend' -- because while the respect/friendship/admiration etc. is there in abundance, the chemistry isn't a fit - there's no 'Romantic Crush' aspect for how you feel about her - Just true, real, justifiable appreciation, and that's enough!
没有想要成为她的男朋友。

B) You are already her friend which makes her much more important and interesting than just someone you'd like to have sex with - and you wouldn't change that for the world; BUT.... You are a boy, and she is a girl, and that's a nice arrangement.

你已经是她的朋友。这一点对她来说比什么都重和有趣，比起那些想要上床的人。这个关系是永远不会变的。但，你是男生，她是女生。这是一个很好的缘分嘛。

Try saying something like this to her: "You know I would NEVER fuck-you-over; ...But I'd gladly fuck you over-and-over!"

*(*I have used this line for a decade with fantastic success - it's light and cute and funny and reassuring all at once)*

C) You defiantly don't want to interfere with her pursuit of 'Mr Right' nor would you stop pursuing and sleeping with other girls... in fact, you'd appreciate any pointers or suggestions which would help your Game, and of course you'll be more than happy to hook her up with new guys you think might suit her...

成全她寻找真命天子。

D) You're going to leave this with her - and there's truly no urgency at all - nothing will change between you either way; at least, not negatively...but you know you'd be a fool not to let her know that you'd enjoy having friendly-fun-without-strings with her, and that she can rely upon you for **non-judgemental acceptance**.

让她知道你很享受彼此的友情

*(*That last bit, the 'non-judgemental acceptance', is a FANTASTIC OFFER for any woman. It guarantees her the security she craves, and relaxes the fears she may have about her reputation's being damaged by her taking you up on your offer...)*

(You are offering her a '**FREE PASS**' – because **you won't count!***

*When she considers the number of guys she'll admit to having 'been with' – **she won't count you** - You're her **FRIEND!***

There's no 'romance' there, no chance of a 'serious relationship', and no need to write-about you in her diary... you simply won't count)

REMEMBER, that what's happening here: **you are offering her something she wants..... at a price she can afford!**

*(*ie, fun sex with someone who will stick around, be loyal (though not exclusive!) and trustworthy, and IS her friend-for-real.)*

*(*You can only offer this if you truly will remain friends with the girl either way)*

She might not immediately accept your offer; she might not agree for months, or until someone she's seeing flakes on her, breaks up with her, or whatever; or maybe NEVER. But if you are SINCERE, and nothing changes either way between you, you will rise in her esteem and SHE WILL consider it, subconsciously as well as consciously.

*(*If you are faking, if you change your behaviour towards her once you make the offer, if you are trying to GET HER rather than offer yourself TO HER, she'll sniff it out, and you'll seriously drop in her estimation. Maybe costing you the friendship.)*

Johnny Soporno - Worthy Playboy
"The Man Who Didn't Count"

MAINTAINING MULTIPLE LONG TERM RELATIONSHIPS 维持多重长期关系

Posted on the VenusianArts Forum by Johnny Soporno
I empower women to make their own choices.

For the last 15 years or so I have generally had a 'Primary' GF (with whom I would reside) and usually between three and maybe a half-dozen secondary gfs, in slowrotation, plus an inestimable number of casual playmates, some of whom might join into the pusse (stet) from time to time.

To understand my situation, it is vital to recognize the distinction between TITLES (Capitalized) and roles (non-capitalized). The Primary is the one who bears the 'title' and role of GIRLFRIEND and may refer to me as her BOYFRIEND, whereas the secondaries all recognize that they can maintain the 'role' of girlfriend, and behave with me and towards me as their boyfriend, but that ours is not an overriding relationship.

The major difference between Primary and secondary roles is, that my Girlfriend would share me living with me, and we'd share a bed under normal circumstances. She would feel confident in introducing me to her family and business associates as Her Man, and would normally house most of all of her clothing in our shared closet, anticipate my returning to our shared Home each evening, unless explicitly expecting an agreed-to variation.

My Primary always maintains her own home, separate from Ours, which we both contribute-to-upkeep on, so that if either of us wants to bring a 'date' someplace, we can have some privacy.

Normally, a secondary girlfriend isn't actually LOOKING for anything more 'heavy' than the relationship we have, and therefore isn't looking to 'trade-up' to Girlfriend Title and situation, but then it's also incorrect to describe their status as a 'role playing' thing; I am _A_ boyfriend of theirs, just as they are _A_ girlfriend of mine, and there's no complicated overhead.

About eight years or so ago I recognized the trouble-domain: I didn't want a harem!

I wouldn't have ONE wife, why in the world would I want many!?

So I vowed to myself I would no-longer permit women to live in denial about their rivals; but this made for very uncomfortable situations of nasty infighting, so it needed to be modified once again.

Finally I developed what I refer to as my **TWO RULES**: model, which has served me very well (incredibly well, actually) ever since the beginning of the Millenium.

For ALL the women in my life, from my Primary (with whom I live and share a bed in Toronto) to the girls I met and slept with last weekend in Chicago, whom I don't know if I'll see again before year's end, the **TWO RULES** are absolute, intractable, inflexible, and adamantine:

Rule One: I WILL BE NO WOMAN'S ONLY MALE LOVER!我不是任何女人的唯一!

Rule Two: Every girlfriend MUST COMMIT TO DO HER BEST to get along with my other girlfriends 任何女友必须做出最好的承诺和我其他女友们好好相处

These two, very simple, incredibly elegant pillars keep my home happy, my ladies ecstatic, and my sacs drained.

A little more detail, in case the beauty of this is lost on anyone...

Regarding RULE ONE:

Every woman I am with knows IMMEDIATELY (because I tell her outright) that when **I'm not with her, I'm with someone else**. Therefore, I need for her to understand that SHE WILL NOT EVER be entitled to unlimited, unrestricted, nor exclusive access to me, and as such she will need to find ways to keep herself amused when I am elsewhere.

No amount of 'But Baby, I only want to be with YOU!' will ever shake my resolve, as that situation is a SURE FIRE ROAD TO HELL, when the girl's resentment begins to perk-up and she becomes a green-eyed monster....

So, by insisting she has other male playmates, I remove A) her justification for being uptight with me when I'm unavailable to satisfy her cravings, and B) I ensure she continually expands her skill set and her expectations, thereby keeping me on my toes, and preventing my complacency.

Regarding RULE TWO:

Since every girl knows I'm getting around, just as they themselves are, and that there are 'others', they begin to realize there is no such thing as a 'rival' and that cattiness or ganging-up/bashing other girls in the circle won't help anyone, and will in fact necessitate their own removal from the otherwise very comfortable situation.

This second Rule guarantees a fundamentally harmonious and happiness-conducive lifestyle which has been working for me for the better part of a decade, and shows no signs of slowing down or breaking apart.

I never insist people DO get-along as friends, but I ALWAYS insist they not conspire nor act-out against one another, nor slag each other to me or associated third-parties. (This is disharmonious and counter-productive, and in truth practically never takes place at all - the filters by which I decide upon my friends are very consistent, and tend to pre-qualify each new friend to my other friends.)

Once the notion of competitive rivalry is removed, the finest qualities of each person become obvious, and virtually all of my friends (be they lovers or platonic) tend to enjoy all my other friends.

Dining with, attending social events, etc, is always optional, but normally noncontentious - as long as people are grown-ups TRYING to get along, they usually do. I expect the people I invest my energy in and emotionally expose myself to display fine maturity (hormonal-crises aside - I track all my gfs cycles in my blackberry's calendar, and set warning-alarms to manage unpredictable mood-swings) and I have rarely been disappointed.

My Primary is the girl I'm IN LOVE with, in the classic sense, and she is coincidentally in love with me; otherwise we would move on... So if I have someone else I'd like to meet up with, I coordinate our BOTH having something else to do to at that time, and we determine where we'll be (so either of us can use the shared Home, or conversely 'Her place' or wherever...)

Johnny Soporno (Worthy Playboy)

(*NOTE: Some of the above post has been edited, due to the fact that Johnny was replying to peoples questions. However the general content of the post and his writing style have been left unaltered.)

SOCIAL CIRCLE GAME 社交圈子游戏

COLLEGE 学院 (BadBoy)

For you college / University guys, building a social circle can be very rewarding. Most people in college / Uni situation do belong to a social circle it's just that the circle they are in is not conducive to attracting beautiful women.

However this concept on applies if you and the majority of other people don't already know each other.

This strategy for building a social circle is very basic, in fact everybody can do it, it's

simple and doesn't require any pickup orientated material. It is based on a natural, human process that you can use to improve your social life. When young people move away to college, most of them don't know each other. Sooner or later they make friends or join an already established social circle, not only for protection but also for the sense of connection and camaraderie

These groups take a few weeks for the friendship circle to form and usually contain members who share the same common interests and values and who all conform to a certain social status within the social hierarchy. For example the group of hot popular girls or the athletic/ jock type guys or the geeky kids. After a few weeks, you will see many circles with 5 to 10 members in each group. Once they are formed, some of them will last until the very end of college days, up until graduation and beyond. For this reason it is hard to manipulate already established groups. The only thing you can do in this situation is to join the pre-existing group. However each social circle also conforms to a hierarchical structure and as a new member you cannot establish yourself as the leader. The easiest way to join an already established group is to pick one person from group, create rapport with them until he/she invites you to hang out with the rest of the group. Then gradually over time you can create rapport with the other members of the group, until eventually you become an intrinsic part of that circle of friends.

However it must be said that by creating a group and controlling it that reaps the most rewards.

The first 5 - 10 days are particularly crucial. In these first few days social circles will be created our goal is to create a social circle of 6-7 hot girls, with you established as a leader. Can you imagine the respect and admiration you get, not only from your peers in college / University, but also from other men and women externally when you're surrounded by 10 hot girls? (Ultimate social proof / entourage game) Basically, with this kind of social proof you can have any girl in the club or house party. Soon you begin living an attractive lifestyle surrounded by sexy women.

STEP 1:

During the first and second day of college people will be extremely friendly, because they will be nervous and anxious in their new environment, some of them will look lost, like sheep that have wandered from the flock. They will feel lonely and they will have an incredible urge to meet new people and make friends in order to remove the unpleasant feeling of isolation and aloneness. Don't be shy; be friendly and outgoing towards them, there is no pressure to seduce them or run attraction material. You can go straight for rapport (comfort) the aim is to get into the friend zone (*I know that sounds crazy*)

It's just about being friendly, cool and relaxed, while getting to know the people you will be spending the next few years of your life with.

(Use topics that girls like to talk about. Talk about your background and enquire about hers) That said, don't be weird and don't talk about your obsessive computer gaming habit and addiction to internet porn. You still want to seem like a cool person who they would want to hang out with. Naturally during these first few days there will be

many events, introductory sessions and seminars, initial lectures and so on. (so check the college for scheduling information, nowadays campus's have face book pages. Which are helpful_) Get there early and be aware of what's going on. When you go to one of these events make sure you try to sit next to a hot girl that you want to befriend. Start a conversation; exchange some basic facts about yourselves. Where you're from, your hobbies, your family; get them into some kind of conversation. Tell her you are looking for cool people to hang out with and she fits the bill, exchange numbers, (**colleges encourage exchanging personal information for contact purposes so no need for any fancy number close patterns*). Hang-out with her after the class or lecture, go for coffee or a drink to pass the time. Just be friendly and try to make new friends. Don't try to pick them up! Not yet, anyway... You can meet them in class, in the hallway, inside dorms. Wherever.

STEP 2:

The next day or at the next class, do the same thing with a different hot girl. Sit down next to her in the class, talk for 20-30 minutes, build rapport, hangout with her afterwards, this time inviting the first girl to join you or more of them if possible.

When you meet the two girls will start to connect. Females are extremely good at bonding and creating rapport with each other if they have a reason to, especially hot girls because they have so many commonalities. So, all you need to do is isolate two or more girls somewhere and let them connect by themselves.

AGAIN I reiterate don't hit on them or try to seduce them during the first few weeks. The social proof you create just by hanging out with these girls will get you tons of other girls. This is all about creating a lifestyle that will continuously attract girls. However do not bring any of the girls you have seduced into your social circle. It can be dangerous. The other girls will not help you find girls since they perceive you as "taken". or, worst, the girl can spread rumours about you, if you dump her which can seriously damage or destroy your reputation around campus. So for this reason it's better to keep the two activities separate.

Over the course of the next 5-7 days, you can accumulate 6-10 girls into a social circle, gathering them together at regular intervals. Once they get together, and know each other (**which should take one or two meetings*) they will become good friends. They will exchange phone numbers, emails and keep in contact.

After 8 - 10 days, try to get them together from time to time to go out together partying. The more shared experiences you have together the better friends you all will become, and the more topics you will have to talk about tomorrow and next day. Thus, the more reasons they will have to hang out with. In this way it becomes selfperpetuating.

Be the ring leader and arrange fun things to do (shopping, bowling, movies, going out). Start organizing house parties and let your new hot friends invite their girlfriends to the party. Everyone likes you and because you are their LEADER, chicks that come from outside the group will have automatic ATTRACTION for you. You can also take them to clubs. Have fun with them. Hug them and lead them around. Other chicks in the club will notice this and trust me; they will start hitting on

you. Chicks always want to have what other girls have. You can easily get to the point where you don't need to try to pick up chicks at all, instead, they will be around you and all you have to do is choose which one you want.

It is sometimes hard to organize a group consisting solely of girls. Usually you will have one or two other guys inside, and that's just fine as long as you are the leader and you approve of them. When you go out those are the guys who will be buying drinks for the girls. Also give protection to you and the girls from other drunken guys inside club that may hit on them or try and fight you. So basically, they can be useful. So if you organize everything and make decisions for the group, you think for them. This way they will see YOU as the alpha male and will naturally follow you. (he who leads the women, also leads the men.)

CLUB SOCIAL CIRCLE GAME 俱乐部社交圈子游戏 (Brad P.)

First it is important to understand the business structure of how a club operates and you need to understand that in order to build a social club peer group. And building a peer group takes time anywhere up to 2 months it all varies.

A clubs main focus is to make as much money as possible, in order to turn the maximum amount of profit, to make the owners wealthier than they already are. In order for clubs to make money they have to have people in the club, who are spending money on drinks, tables etc. There are a lot of factors which cause a club to be packed such as advertising, promotion, word of mouth promotion etc. Also if you go to a club regularly you begin to see a pattern emerging the same people are always there. This is not a coincidence.

Social structure of a Club 俱乐部的社交结构

1. Owner

2. Head Promoter 承办人、出资人、赞助人

3. Sub Contractor - either a company or individual promoter. (maybe there are multiple companies involved who each handle a specific night. For example gay night or 80's themed night etc. each company caters for a specific cliental each with their own mailing lists to ensure as many people as possible show up to the club

The guy you want to meet is the low level club promoter or company rep. because he needs to know you, even though he may be low level in the business hierarchy of the club, but he carries extremely high social status in the club environment because the small time club promoter is given tools by the business to entice people to the club, project his value and make the place seem cool. These include, free drink tickets, tables free bottles etc.

These Club promoters are masters of social networking, they need to meet you and convince you to join their mailing list because if he fails to fulfil his quota of minimum number of people they will get fired. So as long as you are a cool guy and

project value through your body language, clothing and then later on bringing more girls to the club, he will know that you are not a liability to him, you in turn are very valuable to him. **DON'T BE INTIMIDATED BY CLUB PROMOTORS** they need you. It's easier to meet them on weekdays because that's when their most desperate. So, if he thinks you come out on weekdays you become **EXTREMELY** (more) valuable to him

Factors you need:

- Cool Avatar
- Good social skills

In a club, the product is the crowd inside, cool people = a cool club, if you have a bunch of dorks inside, you have a shitty product and your going to lose a lot of money.

Club promoters are easy to meet because they are very outgoing and socially savvy.

Step 1: When you first get to the club ask the door man who is promoting tonight.... "Hey man....do you know who's promoting tonight.".... maybe he'll point him out or name the company... "Well who's there from them".... if they don't know you can then ask around the club, asking bar tenders and other clubbers.

Step 2: Once you've located the club promoter you need to chat to him. Try to make yourself seem like a "insider".... "hey man....I heard your from...<whatever company> what else do you guys do.... Get him talking about the things he's interested in... "how long you been working hear"... "Oh I used to do a little promoting once"

Step 3: find out how he does his business. Some promoters have mailing lists be that email or text messaging....the important thing is to get on whatever thing he does, **stay in touch** so that he can text you about events when and where they come up even txt /reply back ... "yer man....I'll be there" or "....sorry man...I'm out of time I can't make it".... or "Sorry....I can't make it tonight....but txt me back when you next have something going on"

Build a connection. Become a familiar face to him, he knows who you are.

Step 4: you need to present DHV to this guy. What's the most valuable thing you can offer him? The answer is women, the currency of clubs I women. It's better than money. If you have women, money follows. If there's a lot of girls in the club then, guys come to the club. Spend money on drinks and the club makes a lot of money. This is where you use the PUA skill set. You gather girls from external sources and invite them out to the club. (*It's better if they are hot girls but they don't have to be. As long as they fit in with the crowd HB7 - 10)

Step 5: you turn up to the club with 3, 4, 5 girls (the more the merrier) you parade them in front of the club promoter and hang around with him for 10 -20 mins then leave and be social. (At no point can you appear needy or come across that you are using him.) The point is you now have a very valuable friend at the top of the social hierarchy.

Step 6 - the invisible step: The club promoter is going to see you all the time all his friends are going to see you all the time, all the hot girls he brings to the club will also

get to know you. From one key relationship you are connected to 10 girls every week and additional girls that come in to the group each week. The girls are gonna have a higher opinion of you because you are apart of the same peer group. Instant social proof.

Step 7: you begin networking around the peer group getting to know the other people. Also he may know other club promoters.

WARNING: DONOT CREEP THE GIRLS OUT. Do not creep the girls out because if you do, the club promoter will find out; and know that you are a liability to the business and his job / social standing. Therefore you will be instantly excluded from the peer group, especially on the first few meetings. A few weeks in you can begin taking more chances, ultimately you need to have your eye on the bigger picture.

Have fun with the girls. High DHV, high kino.

This whole approach may take a couple of weeks, however you can also do other cold approaches and have fun while you're doing it.

Help him do his job and he will help you do yours

Understand the psychology of why men and women go to clubs

- **Men** go to clubs to get laid, and compete for girls.

You get different types of guys in a club.

1. High status guys, contrary to popular belief these guys don't get as much sex as you would believe. But never the less these are the type of guys you want to be associated with.
2. Low status guy - these make you the large majority of the male population. you don't want to look like you're with the general population of the club. Standing around observing all the action taking place.
3. Players - players will usually ignore you because they are only there for the women.

- **Women** go to clubs in order to compete with other women for social status and male attention, dance and have a good time with their friends and be seen and hopefully seeing a celebrity (if in a major city), not necessarily to pickup. The hottest girls go to clubs. They blow guys off to become the highest value female and look cool.

When a girl goes to a club, she dresses in the most sexually attractive way that she will ever be in public. Ironically, even though it the most sexually attractive a women will get, it is also the bitchiest she'll ever be and thus the more unattainable she'll be. More likely to blow you off, (*and not in the good way*) than in any other situation.

Cold approaching can be very difficult in clubs, because it's hard to run routines due to the noise and the amount of outside stimulus which makes it hard to hook and hold a girls attention, while keeping her attraction levels high, for any extended period of time.

Chances of getting a call back from a club chick is very slim.

In a club you get more attention from opening 10 sets each for 2 -3 minutes each than opening 1 or 2 sets and staying with them all night. E.g. Micro Introductions

Keep sets short, don't invest too much time in each set.

Kino a lot, and use high flash game to social proof the rest of the room.

-(Internet Game 网络游戏)-

Myspace Method.....(matchbookmethod.com)

The internet, particularly Myspace is a great way to meet and attract new women from your local area. The popularity of Myspace makes it a very target rich community so sign up and create a profile. (That is, if you haven't already got one) Fill in your information and spend some time writing your profile, cos women do read it. Upload a profile pic, (because the majority of women won't reply without one) and add any other photo's you have laying around. This can be used to embed DHV spikes into your profile... communicated through pictures. For example you on holiday, travelling, with friends and family, out round town, photo's with girls etc.

1. *Do an advanced search and specific all of the details which you wish to search for.
2. *Copy an opener....[the horse shocker is good because it is very accusatory and no one wants to have a rumour about them being a weird horse girl flying around.]
3. *click onto the girls profiles who you are interested in....don't even bother reading the profiles as this is a trivial task and will only waste time
4. Click send message and begin the conversation with your opener which you will copy and paste.
5. Repeat this process a further 20 - 30 times this should only take approximately 15 mins depending on your computer skills.
6. Wait a further 24 - 48 hours for your responses....in this time the bulk of your messages should have been replied to...
7. This initiates the chat....
8. Follow standard PUA procedures using cold reads...DHV stories...Gambits)
9. After a few messages she should request you as a friend

Tips.

Never place a comment on a girls page **if** you are interested in pursuing her, send message, your conversations should be private, she will not respect you for posting intimate details, (possible concerning her) for all the myspace world to see.

Never put a girl your interested in, in your top 8 - 16 spaces. {those are special... keep for close friends family...**NOT** her... no matter how HOT she is...she is not a special snowflake.

Never message someone at the weekends, at least in her eyes you should be out having fun and relaxing not spending all your free time on a computer, instead message during the week. Strangely reply rate increase during the week, because girls check their profiles during lunch at work or free periods in school
Keep your profile pretty sparse...don't fuck about with posting bulletins and doing other geeky things. The same concept of peacocking applies to the cyber world so uses customized layouts. If you feel the need to write a blog...keep it very brief.
Never tell a joke or funny story and end it with... lol this is reaction seeking. Does a comedian laugh at his own jokes. Answer: not the good ones.
[BAD]E.g.omg and then she fell over and spilled pot noodle everywhere..lol
hah [BAD]

[BETTER] E.g ...omg lol and then she fell over and spilled pot noodle everywhere.
MAKE SPELLING Mistake and TYPING ERRORS...myspace is not a spelling test or English assignment.. Chill... it makes it more believable. E.g. ity was a funn night.

Open ended questions (for comments)

Omg. I totally saw your twin last night....it was hilarious
Omg. I saw the craziest thing last night. It totally reminded me of you

Congratulations you've been promoted to 3rd on my shit list :p

Hey I just got back from [personalize] yesterday and I'm filling up my schedule with seeing everyone before I take off for my next destination and I didn't want you to get left out...how sweet of me huh ;) how's your week going? I'm super busy this week with [personalize] but I want to chill with u soon. Maybe early next week

-Personal个人-

These are just some of my favourite motivational quotes and lines that are personal to me .

You have to learn the rules of the game, and then you have to play better than anyone else – Albert Einstein

弄懂了游戏规则，就要玩得比任何人更好！

“Perhaps it was because attracting the opposite sex was the only area of my life in which I felt like a complete failure. Every time I walked down the street or into a bar, I saw my own failure staring me back in the face with red lipstick and eye liner”
(Style: the game)

Where there's a problem there's an opportunity
有问题，就有机会。

Those who live by the joystick are doomed to die by the joystick.
生活在电玩摇杆前的人注定死在电玩摇杆下。

A man never chooses a woman all he can do is give her the opportunity to choose him.
男人不选择女人，而是给予女人选择他的机会。

No rain no rainbow
没有雨就不会有彩虹

A women wants the man of her dreams, not the man of her reality.
女人要的是梦中的情人，不是现实中的男人

Enjoy life. There's plenty of time to be dead.
享受生命。我们有很多时间死亡！

the only rejection possible is SELF-REJECTION.
世界上唯一的拒绝就是自我拒绝！

Doing anything is better than doing nothing.
什么都没做，不如做些行动吧！

You ARE what you repeatedly DO
所谓的你就是你每天在重复做的。

YOU ARE "THE MASTER OF YOUR FATE, THE CAPTAIN OF YOUR SOUL,"
你是你命运的主人，灵魂的首领！

Destiny is not a matter of chance, it is a matter of choice; it is not a thing to be waited for, it is something to be accomplished.

"I know they say that you don't look at the mantle piece when your poking the fire, but the fact of the matter is that it has to be a nice attractive fireplace for you to want to poke the fire in the first place." – Mummy

Be yourself because the people that mind don't matter and the people that matter don't mind!!!!!!

"Things turn out best for those who make the best of the way things turn out"

"I keep running and jumping over life's hurdles... I often fall flat on my face, but I get up, dust myself off, and keep running - I'm just not quite sure where the finish line is yet?!"

"I think it is important in this day and age to believe in YOURSELF and you shouldn't be ashamed to, life is too short for that."

Between our stimulus and our response, there is a space. In that space Is our power to choose our response, in our response lies our growth and our freedom

Always leave them wanting more.....

Girls don't listen to your words....they listen to your actions....
女生不听你说的，而是听你的行动

Don't try to take a phone number home. Take her home, you can't fuck a phone number.
别试图带一个号码回家。带她回家吧！你不可能跟一个号码上床！

Choose the life you want to live, then accept the associated risks.
选择你要的生活方式，并且接受有关的风险

A womens job is to try, and try to take control of the mana mans job is to NEVER let that happen.
女人的工作是试图控制男人。而男人的工作是不让这种事发生！

Women test men to see if the man is strong enough to protect her.
女人试探男人看看是否足够强大来保护她。

You are who you hang around with
所谓的你，就是你经常在一起的那群人。

Hang with people who are seeking the truth and run from those who claim to have found it.

Never believe anything to much...because you will always find a situation where that belief does not apply.
别相信任何事。因为最终你会遇到一个不符合你的信念的事实。

Anyone who is rude to you, for no reason....that is a 100% sign that they have low self esteem
对你粗暴的人，没有任何理由。。。100%证明他们没有自我尊敬

Good looks catch the eye.....but a good personality catches the heart.
Become a personality model and you will attract runway models

Girls are complicit in there own seduction

Men need direction....women, not so much.....women sit down to pee, they don't

care where it goes.....men need something to aim at.

Seek first to understand, then to be understood

The key to immortality is first to live a life worth remembering --Bruce Lee

Women are screaming out for real men....men who don't apologise for being men.
Men who state what they are and what they want. Men off purpose, men off passion

The word FEEL is the most important word in a women's dictionary. Talk about what excites them, what scares them, talk about things that they love to do, what they hate to do and how it makes them feel.

People want to believe what they feel emotionally.

Just because a girl is more beautiful than you does not make her a better person as funny, as intelligent or as healthy.

WOMEN HATE PUSH OVER MEN. They may not like the total jerk. But the jerk is better than the pushover.

If you don't change you stay the same

Excellence, then, is not an act but a habit. – **Aristotle**

When you can truly touch someone emotionally, that is magic - **Criss Angel**

If opportunity doesn't knock then build a door

Fear of change will stop you from changing

you must lose now and again and that you must learn how to lose constructively.
Every time you lose you will learn something new.

Success follows experience.

The sooner you forget your old girlfriend the soon you will find a new one.

“With great power comes great responsibility.....if you wanna be Spiderman...don't fuck with peoples hearts” - AFC Adam

It doesn't matter what you say....all that matters is that you have something to say

Being confident shows that you can take whatever life throws at you

A good conversation is not a drag race... it's more like formula 1. There are twists

and turns that you have to flow with you have to pay attention the moment and feel the emotions. Otherwise you're not going to finish the race.

A mother will give advice to her son to condition him into becoming someone, she feels would be an ideal husband, instead of someone that would be her ideal lover.
*(*so in short be skeptical of the things your mum says especially if it involves buying lots of gifts for the girl and kissing her ass)*

There comes a time and place where every rule can and needs to be broken. The master does not follow rules ...he uses them as guidelines to decided upon the best course of action to be taken

When you see the matrix, you will be able to bend the laws.

"What are you saying ...? That I can dodge bullets?" asks Neo.

"No Neo, what I am saying is that... when you are ready...you won't have to!"

-Morpheus.

*(*In this quote I like to think of shit tests as bullets :)*

I say never be complete, I say stop being perfect, I say lets evolve. Let the chips fall where they may.- ***Tyler Durden (movie character)***

People do it everyday, they talk to themselves... they see themselves as they'd like to be, they don't have the courage you have, to just run with it. - ***Tyler Durden (movie character)***

All the ways you wish you could be, that's me. I look like you wanna look, I fuck like you wanna fuck, I am smart, capable, and most importantly, I am free in all the ways that you are not. - ***Tyler Durden (movie character)***

God damn it, an entire generation pumping gas, waiting tables, slaves with white collars. Advertising has us chasing cars and clothes, working jobs we hate so we can buy shit we don't need. - ***Tyler Durden (movie character)***

You're not your job. You're not how much money you have in the bank. You're not the car you drive. You're not the contents of your wallet. You're not your fucking khakis....- ***Tyler Durden (movie character)***

The things you own..... end up owning you.- ***Tyler Durden (movie character)***

We're consumers. We are by-products of a lifestyle obsession.....What concerns me are celebrity magazines, television with 500 channels, some guy's name on my fucking underwear. ***Tyler Durden (movie character)***

Dream as if you'll live forever - live as if you'll die Today. - James Dean

Treat every women as you would a lover, and soon she will be a lover- Johnny Soporno

“Live as if you were to die tomorrow, learn as if you will live forever” – Gandhi

“There is always room in your life for thinking bigger, pushing limits and imagining the impossible.” - Anthony Robbins

“BELIEVE and you.... SHALL RECEIVE” - **Napoleon Hill**

May the Venusian Arts enrich your life, not define it!! – Mystery
求爱的艺术丰富你的人生，而非定义你的人生！！-谜男

Story

There was this spiritual guru guy who had a reputation for being completely unoffendable. So one day this macho American bodybuilder guy goes to the guru's temple to challenge him. Upon arrival he proceeds to insult the guru in every way possible. Picking at his physical attributes and deficiencies he spat in the guru's face, trashed his temple as well as telling your mamma jokes “I slept with your mother stuff”. He tried everything but throughout the whole interaction the guru remained completely calm and unaffected. He said to the guru. “I get this whole spiritual unaffected stuff but I disrespected you. You should learn to stand up for yourself” and the guru responded “My son, can I ask you two questions. If I offer you a gift and you chose not to accept it, who does that gift belong to?” the American guy said. “well if I don't except the gift it still belongs to you”. Ok... well.... then here's my second question. “If I refuse to accept you abuse to whom does it still belong?”

Having all the girls in the world will not give you good self esteem if you don't have the other areas in your life sorted out as well.

Don't listen to music about guys crying over girls, because that will enforce your own beliefs. And you will believe that crying over girls is the right behavior to have, when really it is bullshit. Instead MOVE ON

Nobody has perfect game...but....there is a big difference between nothing and perfection.... and most guys have nothing.... so if you've read this document and other PUA materials, your already way ahead of the field.

Sources / Bibliography

Ton's of you tube video's, including clips from, mind of mystery, and other mystery related seminars. Iamnotapua. Don7frye. Aaactionman.

Neil Strauss The Game: Penetrating the secret society of pickup artists

The Anihilation Method

The Little Black Book and the Stylelife challenge

The Mystery Method

The Venusian Arts Handbook

The Venusian Arts Revelations

The Badboy Lifestyle
Mehow's Get the Girl ™ Infeild Insider
Mehow TV
Hypnotica Deep Phone Seduction
Brad P. The Underground Dating Seminar.
David DeAngello; How to be a man / advanced techniques
RSD. Transformations
RSD. The Blueprint decoded 正宗社交力学 – 蓝图
The PUA Field guide: SoCal PUA Decibel

I thoroughly recommend all of these products, I also recommend joining the VenusianArts forum and the Stylelife Academy forum for more helpful advice and as a place to get any of your questions answered.

* REMEMBER THE ENTIRETY OF THIS DOCUMENT IS INTERCHANGABLE AND CAN BE CUSTOMIZED TO SUIT YOU AND YOUR IDENTITY. IT CONTAINS ALL THE BEST PUA KNOWLEDGE OUT THERE SO IF AFTER READING THIS DOCUMENT YOU STILL FEEL THE COMPULSION TO SEARCH FOR MORE CANNED PUA ROUTINES ON THE INTERNET...THAN YOU HAVE A SERIOUS ADDICTION PROBLEM.... AND SHOULD PROBABLY SEEK PROFESSIONAL HELP... lol....
.....INSTEAD CREATE YOUR OWN

It is my personal opinion that you should follow (at least loosely) the M3 model from The Mystery Method. So for a detailed breakdown of the model see "The Mystery Method: how to get attractive women into bed" Also check out "Mehow's Get the Girl" Just remember always be positive, have fun, give value and become non outcome dependent.

I am aware that I have a unusual writing style which contains a lot of....these....pauses but this is done to indicate the rhythm of speech for these routines. **As it is not so much what is said, but how it is said that is important.**
***Tip** this pausing technique works very well in txt's as it improves the dramatic impact and humor of the message.

It is my wish that this document remains free to all who wish to use it's information, as a thank you to the community and all those who helped improve my life for the better and those who continue to strive towards self improvement. I wish you good luck and happiness in the future.

My email address is listed above. So feel free to drop me a hollah at anytime....I'd love to read any of the patterns and openers that you have been using and have been giving you repeated success.

Btw I am fully aware that I have spelled psychic wrong all the way through this

document.....I wouldn't want people thinking I couldn't spell.

THE GAME NEVER ENDS So play till death.....GAME the WORLD.
游戏是不会结束的。玩到末日为止吧。。。游戏人间！

~~~End~~~

## 25 World's Greatest Pick Up Artists 二十五个世界上最伟大的把妹达人

<http://themodernsavage.com/2007/09/24/the-25-worlds-greatest-pick-up-artists/>

2011-09-09 19:53

### Mystery (Erik Von Markovich)



The star of VH1's new reality show, *The Pick Up Artist*, Mystery is a long time member of the seduction community and is known for his systematic method for picking up women. Mystery came onto the scene in direct opposition to the Speed Seduction hypnosis style of game that was popular at the time. He developed an indirect style where the pickup artist would move from various stages of attraction, comfort and seduction called [The Mystery Method](#). This method became the basis for many of today's seduction models and has been used by Mystery to train many of today's best pick-up artists.

### David DeAngelo



DeAngelo has been around since the beginning of the seduction community and was one of the first to start offering seminars. DeAngelo's concept of *Cocky & Funny* has been a basic principle in seduction since the start.

### Style (Neil Strauss)



Hailed as the king of the un-naturals. Neil Strauss catapulted to the top of the seduction community after the release of his best-selling book [\*The Game: Penetrating the Secret Society of Pickup Artists\*](#). In the book, Strauss chronicles his journey from an average frustrated chump to one of the world's best pick-up artists. Though Style was mainly a student of Mystery he became skilled at learning and combining the methods of many of the top seducers, essentially becoming the Bruce Lee of seduction.

## Tyler Durden



A main character and also controversial figure in *The Game*, Tyler Durden became renown for his analytic breakdown of seduction in his posts on popular seduction message boards. After a falling out with Mystery and Style, Tyler Durden went on to found his own company Real Social Dynamics. Now Tyler and his crew have evolved from the old ways of Mystery's teachings and to a new natural transformation style of teaching and seduction.

## Brad P



A rising star in the seduction community, BradP is famous for his fearless attitude and unique concepts on creating a sexual identity. His concepts on seductive fashion and sexy stereotyping is one of Brad's key areas of expertise. He has also been consistently pushing the envelope in advancing new ideas in attracting women. As Brad's skills and knowledge continue to improve it is likely he will be THE best pick-up artist within the next few years. [Click Here](#) for BradP's system for overcoming approach anxiety.

## Gambler





The head of the leading European seduction company, PUA Training, Gambler's reputation as a top pick-up artist has been growing by leaps and bounds. Like Style, he has trained with many of the world's best seducers to become well versed in all areas of pickup. He uses tried and true seduction fundamentals as the basis of his teachings yet supplements them with new cutting edge techniques resulting in a powerful system of attracting beautiful women. [Click Here](#) for the PUA Training website.

## Matador



Known as Mystery's wingman on VH1's *The Pick Up Artist*, Matador has been making huge waves in the community with his new Matador Mayhem Technique.

## Dave M.



The owner of the [Insider Internet Dating system](#), Dave M's specialty is seducing women over internet dating sites. Through years of experimentation; trial and error; and hundreds of dates achieved through sites like Match.com, Facebook and MySpace Dave has become an expert in this niche area of seduction.

## Juggler (Wayne Elise)



Juggler, originally a comedian is one of the community's top proponents of direct natural game. He has amassed a large following and coached many great pick-up artists such as Johnny Savior, SocialHitchhiker, and Dimitri using his easy going charismatic

style of seduction. He has also been featured in the UK's reality show [Seduction School](#) which aired in 2006 and runs his own company called Charisma Arts.

## Gunwitch (Allen Reyes)



Known for his deadly direct style of game, Gunwitch came into the community with a completely different style of seduction which didn't use routines, hypnosis, or any other type of indirect pickup. [Gunwitch Method](#) is simple at its core, utilizing the pick-up artist's own "sexual state" to induce the desire for sex in the women you're trying to attract. The method, though simple is not for the faint of heart and usually involves a little more rejection than most pickup artists are used to, however, used correctly can be an extremely powerful tool in any seducer's arsenal.

## Ross Jeffries



The supposed inspiration for the character Frank T.J. Mackey in the movie *Magnolia*, Ross Jeffries is the founder of Speed Seduction. Jeffries uses a hypnosis type of strategy to seduce women. Using techniques such as Neuro Linguistic Programming (NLP), he can not only change his own state of seduction but his target's as well.

## Sinn



One of the top coaches at [Love Systems](#) company (no longer associated with Mystery), Sinn is well versed in Mystery Method and executes almost to perfection. However, within the last year he has been making new ground and expanding his philosophy of seduction into many new realms making his game even more powerful.

## Mehow



A relative newcomer to the seduction community, Mehow has quickly risen to the ranks of the top pick-up artists in the last few years. A student of Mystery's, Mehow has been refining his own unique style of seduction. He is also known for his amazing hidden camera [pick-up videos](#) that are now spreading throughout the Internet.

## Vincent DiCarlo



Owner of DiCarlo DiClassified, Vin's known area of specialty is in kino (kinesthetics). His focus is to seduce women through the power of touch. Through DiCarlo's years of experience in attracting and seducing women he has developed a comprehensive system of attraction called the DiCarlo Escalation Ladder in which he uses kino in a series of steps to unlock a woman's attraction switches.

## Lance Mason



Founder of Pickup 101, one of the top dating coach companies in the country, Lance and Pickup 101 focus on natural and inner game. Mason and his crew are big believers in transforming the overall individual into leading an attractive life. They are also one of the few pick-up companies that specialize in day game seduction.

## David Wygant



Though he doesn't believe in "picking up women" Wygant is a big proponent of natural game. His focus is teaching men that in order to succeed with women that they need to lead interesting lives, become interesting people and be friendly with everyone.

Wygant believes in always living in the moment and enjoying life because in the end it's all about being happy.

## Asian Playboy



A former student of Mystery's and recently voted the world's best Asian pick-up artist, [Asian Playboy](#) has developed his own method called the ABC's of attraction. His focus is on dispelling the limiting beliefs of attraction in Asians and coaches many minorities on how to seduce beautiful women. His most recent research involves the concept of *beginner's hell*.

## David Shade



David Shade's focus isn't so much on how to pick-up women but on how to please them in the bedroom. His concept of seduction is to simply be amazing in bed, give women many orgasms and turn yourself into a sex god. The concept is simple, keep the women happy in bed and you'll never be alone again.

## Zan Perrion



Another proponent of natural game and leading an attractive lifestyle is Zan. Charming, elegant and romantic, Zan subscribes to the notion that all women are beautiful. His thoughts on the community is that there is too much emphasis on the "us" vs "them" mentality. He'd much rather have men focus on natural state and becoming a man who loves women, because, "a man who likes women is liked by women." Visit [Enlightened Seduction](#)

## Cory Skyy



A newcomer to the seduction community, Cory's focus is on seductive eye contact. His company, [Bad Boy With a Heart](#), is making big splashes with it's simple and unique seduction method. Cory doesn't teach you how to pick-up women, he teaches you how to get women to pick you up! He completely throws out the routines manual and puts major emphasis on body language and eye contact through what he calls "eye game."

## SwinggCat



A long standing member of the seduction community, SwinggCat is most known for his concept of *Prizing* in which the pick-up artist places a high value on himself. By seeing oneself as the prize rather than placing other people on a pedestal you can become more attractive. SwinggCat also consistently makes Thundercat's yearly Top Ten Pick-up Artist list, coming in at number 1 for 2006.

## Stephen Nash



A character in The Game and an original member of Project Hollywood, Stephen Nash has been billed as the real life Hitch. Nash's company, Cutting Edge Image Consulting, focuses not just on picking up women but a style that is natural and holistic and can be used to lead healthy balanced lifestyle.

## Sean Messenger



Former top coach for the Pickup 101 company and student of Lance Mason, Sean has quickly risen the ranks of seducers to transform himself into one of the best. With

his new venture Sean has set out to teach men about having long lasting relationships with the women they love. He takes the emphasis out of bedding many women with nothing to show to having a really amazing relationship with just one woman. Visit [Sean Messenger's blog](#).

## Captain Jack



Another top coach for [The Love Systems](#) company, Captain Jack is most known for his ability to get same night lays (not to be confused with one night stands). His techniques are quick and powerful and has the ability to go from approaching to the bedroom in minutes.

## Thundercat (Joseph Matthews)



A student of Mystery and Style, Thundercat, became most known through his popular and sometimes controversial blog, [Thundercat's Seduction Lair](#). His area of expertise is in the crucial first step of approaching. His popular ebook, [Art of Approaching](#), became an instant favorite of aspiring pickup artists with its comprehensive breakdown on every newbie's first stumbling block of approaching women.

# 世界各 PUA 的作品及介绍

## 1. 迷男 (Mystery)

爱情艺术手册 《The Venusian Art Handbook》

简介：迷男第一本在网上流传的书，是迷男方法的前身。有一小部分内容是在《迷男方法》里没有提及的。

迷男方法 《Mystery Method》

简介：在型男写了《把妹达人》后，根据迷男的方法而写的书。执笔人是迷男的僚机 Lovedrop。\*\*的首要必读。

## 启示录 《Revelation》

简介：迷男创办了 Venusian Arts 后的第一本书，他的第三本书。内容比较高级，很多都是关于内化的东西。

## 把妹达人-新的\*\*艺术 《The Pickup Artist - The New and Improved Art of Seduction》

简介：迷男创办了 Venusian Arts 后的第一本书，他的第三本书。内容比较高级，很多都是关于内化的东西。

## 2.型男（Style）

### 把妹达人 《The Game》

简介：很多人入门的第一本书。内容以小说形式来著述型男从宅男到\*\*把妹达人的经过。

### 游戏规则（第一版）《Rules of the Game》

简介：内容包括型男推荐的‘30 天 PUA 成长计划’和‘把妹日记’。

### 游戏规则（第二版）《Rules of the Game》

简介：和第一版一样，内容包括型男推荐的‘30 天 PUA 成长计划’和‘把妹日记’。之外，附带《开场手册》。

## 毁灭方法-前线笔记 《The Annihilation Method: Notes From The Front Lines》

简介：《毁灭方法》（The Annihilation Method）系列是他根据他自己的把妹系统而写成的。虽然这系列从来没有在主流\*\*圈子里受到推广和了解，但也不失为一个很好的系列。这是《毁灭方法》里的其中一个产品。

## 3.杂耍人（Wayne 'Juggler' Elise）

### 杂耍人方法 《Juggler Method》

简介：杂耍人在网上流传的书。不少的原创内容。

### 如何认识女人和建立联系 《How to Meet and Connect with Women》

简介：这书是 Juggler 在他的网站是主打产品。是 Juggler Method 的一个后续。

## 4.摇摆猫（Swingcat）

### 现实世界\*\*术 《Real World Seduction》

简介：很经典的一本书。教你如何使用‘你是奖品’的框架。

### 性联系学习手册 《\*\*ual Connections Builder Workbook》

简介：是一本学习手册，不是什么新的系统。

#### 5. Brad P

夜店与社交圈子 《Club Game and Social Circle》

简介：介绍如何在夜店里建立自己的社交圈子。

时尚圣经 《Fashion Bible》

简介：介绍为什么我们要孔雀，介绍如何孔雀。

电击开场 《The Shocker》

简介：一种非常、非常、非常好的开场模式。

宅男把妹 《Geeks Get Girls》

简介：大概讲了一些 Brad P 的成长经验。

Brad P PUA 日记 《Diary of a PUA》

简介：Brad P 的 PUA 日记，有点像型男的《把妹达人》。

#### 6. 大卫 D (David DeAngelo)

约会倍增术 《Double Your Dating》

简介：以大卫 D 的经验来建立的一个产品。

进化 《Advanced》

简介：是大卫 D 的《约会倍增术》的主要后续产品。

两性沟通 《\*\*ual Communication》

简介：大卫讲述什么是两性间的‘潜语言’。

如何改变自己 《How To Change Yourself》

简介：如何改变自己。

骄傲与风趣指南 《Cocky Comedy》

简介：详细讲解大卫的骄傲风趣概念。

吸引力不是一种选择 《Attraction Isn't a Choice》

简介：喜欢和不喜欢都不是一种选择，而是由一系列的元素而定的。



## 8 种天生好手性格 《The 8 Personality Types That Naturally Attract Women》

简介：在大卫眼中，有八种天生好手的性格。

### 性秘密 《\*\* Secrets》

简介：大卫教你如何进行临门一脚。

### 身体语言 《Body Language》

简介：大卫教你身体语言。

### 重要时刻和桥梁 《Critical Moments & Bridges》

简介：大卫教你身体语言。

## 7.AFC Adam (Adam Lyons)

### 吸引力原则 《Principles Of Attraction》

简介：AFC Adam 是近来风头最厉害的 PUA。在这只有几十页的书里，他解释了什么是吸引力。

## 8.Gunwitch(枪巫)

### 枪巫方法 《Gunwitch Method》

简介：Gunwitch 是圈里的老祖宗之一，和迷男、摇摆猫、杂耍人属同一代人。这是他的方法。

用动物交配时的肢体语言\*\*。

## 9.大卫 X(David X)

### 大卫 X 方法 - 冷酷无情 《David X - Be Relentless》

简介：大卫 X 是一个很丑的 PUA。他个人能不能把到 10 分妹，我不知道。但是，他的方法有用！

## 10.Savoy(Nick Savoy)

### 魔术子弹 《Magic Bullet》

简介：Savoy 是迷男的旧拍档。后来翻脸后互告。最后自己出了这本《魔术子弹》

## 11.Sebastian Drake

### 接近 《The Approach》

简介：名气不大的 PUA。这本书大部分的地方都有点长气。但喜欢他的‘吸引力+物流=性’这概念。

## 12. Anthony Berger

《Advanced Macking》(夜店把妹最权威书籍)

## 13. Thundercat

《Art Of Approaching》(接近女人的艺术)

## 14. 大马克 (MajorMark)

Scoring With Married Women 《人妻搭讪》

简洁：“他是老式快速引诱派的，他的精神导师名唤大马克 (MajorMark)，是个怪咖，选中了他。大马克是个身材矮小粗壮的中年人，身穿短袖夏威夷衬衫，口头上常挂着「嗯哦」两个字，当过陆军军官，声称亲手杀掉 37 个人，癖好利用催眠术控制女人。他曾协助罗斯·杰弗里 (Ross Jeffries)

研究快速引诱法，后来他们拆伙，他写了一本连劈腿 (Twotimer) 都大呼\*\*的电子书《人妻搭讪》

## 15. Ross Jeffries

《快速引诱术》

过 The Game 一书的人就知道 Ross Jeffries 的快速引诱法。使用催眠的方法来把妹，老一辈的 PUA。

## 16. Hypnotica

《Deep Phone Seduction》(深度电话引诱术)

Hypnotica 被认为是心理游戏的大师，在自我提升和禁忌引诱两方面都十分专长。在纽约时报最佳畅销书——Neil Strauss 的《把妹达人》中，化身“Rasputin”的 Hypnotica 将 Strauss 带入他的“内在圈” (“the inner circle")，这是他教授引诱术、提升心理游戏水平等神秘技巧的地方。

在收到无数请求之后，他决定将这些秘籍传授给更多的人。《深度电话引诱术》就是首次尝试。它是 Hypnotica 这 14 年来在 NLP、性暗示和心理学等方面经验积累的精华，它在“舒适”与“引诱”之间架起了桥梁，在许多案例中，它大幅度减少了声名狼藉的“7 小时理论”所需的时间。

在对 Hypnotica 所教课程进行多次的反复尝试和实验之后，你会发现，《深度电话引诱术》教会你如何仅仅通过声音就把女性带入\*\*。尽管它与许多深奥的概念相关，但学习并应用它却是十分容易的。

这本指引可以配合现场演示的注解书进行学习，也可以与 Hypnotica 的电视访谈或现场 CD 配合使用。这整套产品，可以让你对这项技术有更深入的了解，可以在各个细节方面强化你的应用技巧。

## 17. Tyler Durden

《正宗社交力学》、《男朋友摧毁法》

简洁：在《THE GAME》里 Tyler Durden 被描述成了一个大混蛋，但是他的实力确实很强，连迷男的墙角都挖了。

### 18. Steve P

简洁：他和 Ross Jefferies 一样，是用 NLP 催眠的方法来把妹，他从事的是专门教女人如何\*\*技巧，很多女人花钱请他教她们如何超吹。Steve P. 的人生价值观很简单。

“我是世界上最好的。我只和两性恋的女孩子约会（如果她们现在是异性恋，我会把她变成两性恋的）我作爱的时候只能是 3P 或者更多女孩子被我选中的女孩子是世界上最幸福的。”

### 19. 约翰·亚历山大

(《How to Become an Alpha Male》如何在第一次约会就和她亲密)

### 20. 亚当·里昂 (Adam Lyons)

《亚当·里昂的把妹生涯》(《Adam Lyons - Diary of a PUA》)

简洁：亚当·里昂 (Adam Lyons)，号称英国第一 PUA，此书是介绍他的方法和 PUA 成长之路。

### 21. Sinn

(《游戏加速论》Game Acceleration)

简洁：Mystery Method 前首席讲师 Sinn 的杰作。读了《The Game》，知道游戏是什么；读了《Mystery Method》知道游戏怎么玩；读了《Game Acceleration Doctrine》才知道怎样走出误区，加速游戏！

### 22. 戴维·薛德 (David Shade)

《薛德把妹指南》

简洁：戴维·薛德以辛辣劲爆的《薛德把妹指南》闻名社群，那是一本外观廉价低俗的影印小册子，内容主要是跟搭讪的最后阶段：\*\*有关。这本小册子包含了如何寻找隐藏的\*\*带，比如探索女人颈部中央的「G 点」；如何进行 3P、4P 或杂交；如何用电话引导女人达到\*\*的\*\*脚本；以及利用催眠达成他所谓「溜进后庭」的目的。

他占据「Le Coloniale」显眼的首位，炫耀着油亮亮的光头，以及一袋大号的口袋保护套。他长得有点像冯·迪索 (Vin Diesel) 和杰瑞·路易 (Jerry Lewis) 的综合体，是我从未见过的达人类型。

## 把妹达人电视节目真人秀

## The Pickup Artist:

蛮有趣的电视节目，每一集都会淘汰一个参赛者，最后一个获胜者将得到把妹大师徽章，在谜男的节目上正式被承认为把妹大师 Master Pickup Artist。节目中，参赛者在夜店和公共场所把妹，面对真实的人物，由秘密镜头和录音拍下来。



第一季 Season 1





第二季 Season 2



Medallion of Master Pickup Artist 把妹大师徽章